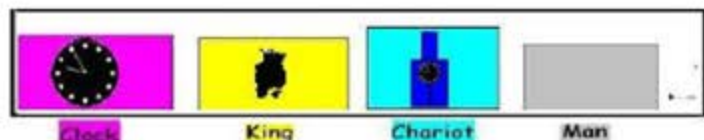




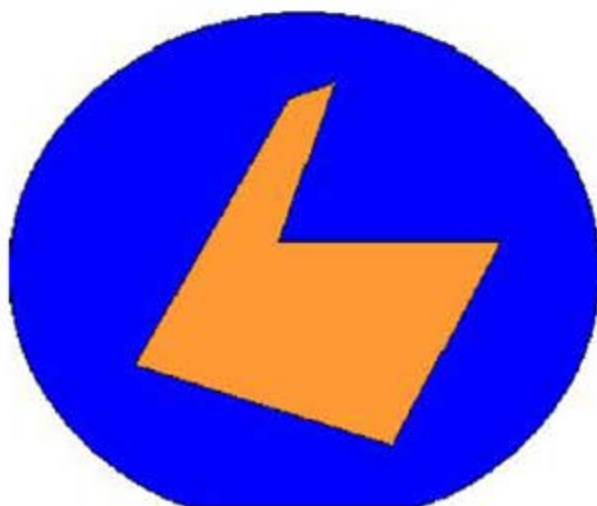
The Aresian Saga

By: Debbie Roche

PROPHECY IMAGE



ARESIA



LAYOUT OF HILLTOP



ARESIA facts

1. Pronounced A-re-see-a
2. Average age of an Aresian is 200-250 years old. The people of Aresia do not age the same way as the people of Earth. For the first 20 years of their life they age normally. Then, they age 1 year for every 3 years. For example: An Aresian who is 83 years old, will appear to look only 41. ($83-20 = 63$; $63/3 = 21$; $20+21=41$)
3. The Aresians use to be 100% telepathic but once they ventured into space, and opened the planet to outsiders, they had to learn to speak vocally as not all species could use telepathy.

Notes

(VO) = Voice Over (used when character is heard but not seen – ie: over a radio or phone)

(T) = Telepathic (used when “speaking” via thought)

(VA) = Voice Amplify (when “speaking” via pendant)

EC = Earth Calendar

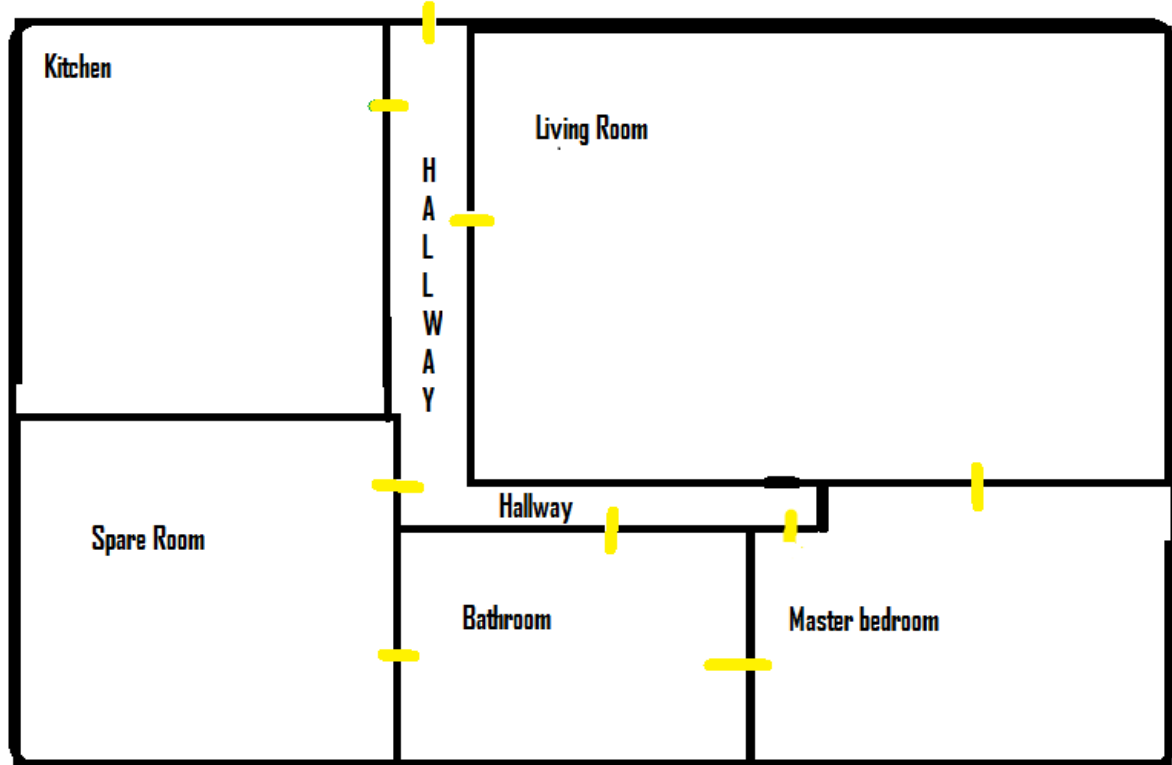
VM = Vortex Manipulator

Desareilla and the Doctor

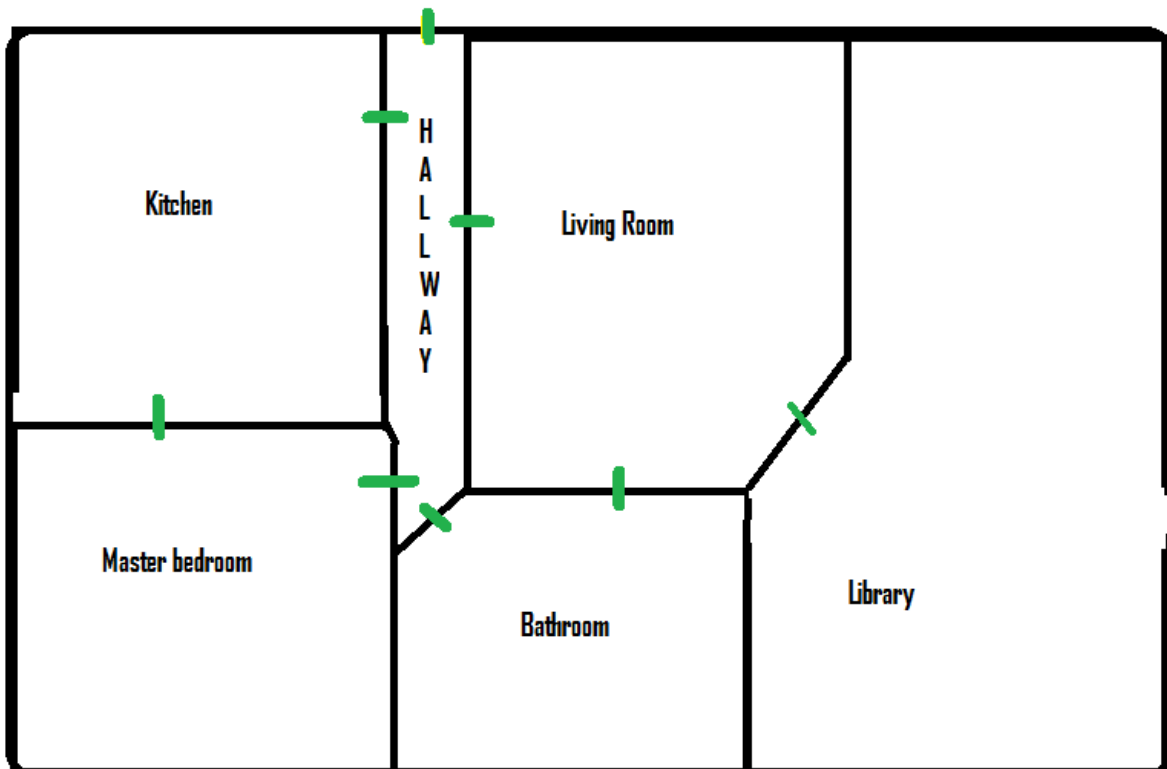
Age	Doctor
0-7	4th
8-11	5th
12-13	6th
14-20	7th
21-24	8th
25-27	9th
28-31	10th
32-34	(none)
35+	11th

ARESIAN CABIN LAYOUT

ORIGINAL



REVISED



The Aresian Saga

By

Debbie Roche

A "Doctor Who" Story

2012

Updated: 2014

Revised Nov 2024

Shortly after "Revenge of the Cybermen"

1 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The TARDIS has just departed NERVA BEACON and is enroute to EARTH. The DOCTOR is at the main console. SARAH and HARRY are just standing around. SARAH yawns.

SARAH
I think I'll go take a nap.
(beat)
Wake me when we land.

The DOCTOR smiles at her. SARAH leaves. HARRY walks around, tossing a ball back and forth from one hand to another. The DOCTOR watches him for a few moments.

DOCTOR
Why don't you take a nap as well?

HARRY stops tossing the ball and gives the DOCTOR a look.

HARRY
You just want me out of the way,
right?

The DOCTOR gives HARRY a look. Honestly yes. Harry does have a tendency to be accident prone.

DOCTOR
(lie)
No. It's just been a long few days and
it is a long way to Earth.

HARRY looks at the DOCTOR sceptically.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You wouldn't want the Brigadier to see
you tired, would you?

HARRY
No.

DOCTOR
I didn't think so.

HARRY leaves the console room. The DOCTOR watches him leave,

(CONTINUED)

breathes a sigh of relief, then looks back at the console.

JUMP TO:

35 YEARS IN THE FUTURE

2 INT: DALEK SHIP

Five Daleks are standing around a monitor. The image on the monitor is of a young couple asleep in their bed.

DALEK 1

We have located the targets.

DALEK 2

They must be exterminated.

DALEK 3

We must stop the arrival of the child.

DALEK 2

The child must never exist.

DALEK 1

Agreed.

DALEK 1 turns to look at DALEK 2 and DALEK 3. DALEK 2 and DALEK 3 look at DALEK 1.

DALEK 1 (cont'd)

If the child never exists, then *he* will never be involved with Aresia.

DALEK 2

If he is never there, the system will not be destroyed.

DALEK 3

It will be there for us when the time comes to initiate our plan.

DALEK 1 looks over to DALEK 4 and DALEK 5. DALEK 5 has a jar in his hand with some creature in it.

DALEK 1

Are you ready for transportation?

(CONTINUED)

DALEK 4 / DALEK 5

I am ready.

DALEK 1 looks back at the control panel in front of him.

DALEK 1

Initializing time field.

DALEK 1 starts to initialize the time field. DALEK 2 looks at DALEK 5.

DALEK 2

Do you have the bio-slug?

DALEK 5

Yes.

DALEK 1 finishes initializing time field.

DALEK 1

Time field initialized.

DALEK 4 and DALEK 5 vanish.

DALEK 3

Nothing can go wrong.

DALEK 2

We will soon be ready to carry out our plan.

The three DALEKs all look back at the viewscreen.

JUMP TO:

RETURN TO PRESENT

ARESIA

3 INT: CABIN - BEDROOM

DALEK 4 and DALEK 5 materialize in the room at the foot of the bed. DALEK 4 moves to the side of the bed, and "blasts" the young couple, exterminating them.

(CONTINUED)

DALEK 4

I have succeeded. They have been exterminated.

DALEK 2 (VO)

Place the bio-slug on the body.

DALEK 5

I obey.

DALEK 5 approaches DALEK 4.

DALEK 2 (VO)

There must be no evidence left.

DALEK 4 removes the lid from the jar that DALEK 5 is holding.

DALEK 2 (VO) (cont'd)

Our involvement must not be suspected.

DALEK 5 approaches the bed and turns the jar upside down. The bio-slug falls onto the bed and crawls onto the body of the female and starts to "eat".

DALEK 5

Task completed.

DALEK 2 (VO)

Understood.

(beat)

Stand by for time field initialization.

DALEK 4 / DALEK 5

Standing by.

DALEK 4 and 5 wait for a few seconds, then they vanish from room, returning to the future.

PAN TO:

4 FOCUS ON THE BED

The bio-slug has finished work on the female, (she is now just bare bones), and it has moved on to the male. It is bigger now than when it was in the jar.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

5 LIVING ROOM

CAMERA pans out of the bedroom and into the living room. CAMERA zooms in on a crib. There is a sleeping child in the crib. The child is a few months old and female. She has blue eyes, fair skin, and jet-black hair.

PAN TO:

6 WINDOW

CAMERA pans to the living room window and then goes straight out the window.

CONTINUE TO:

7 EXT: CABIN

The CAMERA stops.

The sound of the TARDIS can be heard materializing in the front yard. The TARDIS finishes materializing.

PAN TO:

8 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is alone in the console room. (Sarah and Harry are still asleep in the back.) He is surprised that they have landed.

DOCTOR

(surprise)

We've landed.

(beat)

But it's too soon.

He heads over to the scanner.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Where could...?

He turns it on and sees a cabin.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

That's not U.N.I.T HQ.

(CONTINUED)

He runs a scan on the planet.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Appears okay.

(beat)

Breathable air.

(beat)

No hostile life or bacteria.

(beat)

I wonder where we are?

The DOCTOR checks another panel. It is blank.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What?

The DOCTOR looks at the time rotor and address the TARDIS.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Not going to tell me, eh girl? Fine.

(beat)

Maybe I'll just go have a quick look
around anyway.

The DOCTOR opens the doors, then heads for them.

PAN TO:

9 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR exits, takes a deep breath, and closes the door. He looks toward the cabin, which is 20 feet from the door of the TARDIS. The DOCTOR hears a sound.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What's that?

He listens carefully. It is the sound of a baby crying. He smiles. The sound is a little off, but he doesn't notice.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

A baby. Interesting.

The DOCTOR heads for the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

10 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR reaches the cabin. The crying is louder now. He still hasn't noticed that the crying sounds "odd". He knocks on the door. He waits a few moments. No one answers. He knocks again. Still no answer.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
Curious.

He knocks again.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Hello?
(beat)
Anyone home?

He looks in the front window to the living room. The place looks empty.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
That's odd.
(beat)
Who would leave a baby home alone?

The DOCTOR returns to the door. He places his hand on the door and is surprised to find it unlocked. He opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

11 INT: CABIN

He enters and closes the door. He can still hear the crying.

CONTINUE TO:

12 HALLWAY

(see diagram "ARESIAAN CABIN LAYOUT Original")

DOCTOR
Hello?

The first doorway he passes is on his right. It leads to the kitchen. The kitchen is empty.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Hello?

He continues down the hall. The next doorway he passes is on his left. It leads to the living room. It is also empty. The DOCTOR notices the crib. He enters the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

13 LIVING ROOM

He walks over to the crib. Now he starts to realize that the crying sounds a little odd. He reaches the crib and looks at the child.

DOCTOR

Hello little one.

The girl looks at the DOCTOR and stops crying. She makes a few noises. The DOCTOR hears her, and realizes her lips aren't moving. He pulls out his sonic screwdriver and scans her. He is shocked to discover that the child has no vocal cords.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(mutter)

No vocal cords. But how...

(light bulb)

Of course. Telepathy.

The DOCTOR looks at the child, who has been staring at him the whole time.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Where are your parents?

The child makes a few telepathic noises that the DOCTOR of course understands.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Asleep?

(beat)

In the middle of the day?

(beat)

Are you sure?

The child makes a few more telepathic noises.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)
I shall go see if I can find them.

The DOCTOR looks around.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Now, which way to the...

The child makes a few telepathic noises.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Thanks.

The DOCTOR turns and heads to the master bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

14 MASTER BEDROOM

The CAMERA is positioned inside the room and pointing at the door. The DOCTOR reaches the room and looks in. He is shocked at what he sees.

PAN TO:

15 BED

The bio-slug has done its job. All the DOCTOR sees are two skeletons in the bed.

PAN TO:

16 THE DOCTOR

He enters the room and goes over to the bed. He sees the bio-slug. It is dead.

DOCTOR
Wonder what you are?
(beat)
And where you came from?

He takes a box out of his pocket and places the bio-slug in it. The slug is now twice the size it was when it exited the jar. The child starts "crying" again. The DOCTOR addresses the dead slug.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)
I shall have to take you back to the
TARDIS for analysis.

The DOCTOR exits the room.

CONTINUE TO:

17 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR goes to the child and picks her up. She stops crying. The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR
So little one.
(beat)
What happened here?

The child makes a few telepathic noises.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
It would appear that something got in
here and...
(look at her)
Did you hear anything?

Momentary pause. She looks at him negatively.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You are a rare one.
(beat)
No vocal cords and the ability to
thought project.

Momentary pause. He looks at her again. He wonders if she is a rarity or if the natives of this planet are all like this. She says something to him in telepathic baby speak.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Right.
(beat)
I shall take you into the city.

He starts to head out of the living room to the hall. He stops.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Now where would the city be?

(CONTINUED)

She says something to him in telepathic baby speak. He smiles at her and continues to the hall.

CUT TO:

18 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR exits the cabin carrying the child. He looks over at the TARDIS. The child says something to him in telepathic baby speak. He looks at the child.

DOCTOR

That's the TARDIS.

(beat)

She's my ship.

The child says something to him in telepathic baby speak.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Really? You want to see her?

The child says something to him in telepathic baby speak.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Alright.

The DOCTOR heads over to the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

19 EXT: TARDIS

They reach the TARDIS. The DOCTOR holds the child in one arm as he reaches into his pocket with his other hand to get the key. The child reaches out her hand and touches the TARDIS door. There is a small spark which the DOCTOR doesn't notice because he is looking for the key which for some reason he can't seem to find.

DOCTOR

That's odd.

(beat)

It should be in my pocket.

(beat)

Wonder where it got to?

The DOCTOR searches for key. The child stares at the TARDIS.

(CONTINUED)

After a few moments, the child smiles, and says something to the DOCTOR in telepathic baby speak.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You sure? I thought you wanted to...

The child says something else to him in telepathic baby speak.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Quite right. First things first.

(beat)

I can always show you the TARDIS another time.

(beat)

I shall bring you to the city then search for the key when I return.

The DOCTOR looks over at the path. He doesn't notice the child is staring at the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

20 PATHWAY

The DOCTOR heads for the path that leads to the city.

JUMP TO:

21 CITY

The DOCTOR enters the city. He looks around and then he looks at the child.

DOCTOR

I forgot to ask.

(beat)

What is your name?

She tells him in telepathic baby speak. He gets an odd look on his face. He doesn't like the name.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Really? I don't like it.

(beat)

What about...

(beat)

Desariella.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
(raise eyebrow)
Do you like that?

She smiles at him.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Good. Then Desariella it is.
(beat)
Now to find you a home.

The DOCTOR continues to look around the city.

JUMP TO:

22 INT: TARDIS - BACK ROOM

SARAH and HARRY are still both fast asleep.

PAN TO:

23 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The space telegraph spits out another "Where are you?" message from the Brigadier.

JUMP TO:

24 INT: HOUSE

The DOCTOR is sitting at a table with a young couple (KARAH and JARETH). DESARIELLA is laying in a make-shift crib.

JARETH
(curious)
You said you found her in a cabin up the hill?

DOCTOR
Yes. Her parents were dead.

KARAH
(raise eyebrow)
How did they die?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

They were eaten by some parasite. I wanted to get Desariella to safety as soon as possible.

The doctor carries on two conversations at the same time.

JARETH

A parasite?

KARAH

(look at Desariella)
Desariella. That's a pretty name.

DOCTOR

(answer Jareth)
Yes. Some sort of slug like creature.

DOCTOR

(smile)(answer Karah)
It means quiet one.

JARETH

You think there could be anymore up there?

KARAH

Quiet one?

DOCTOR

(look at Jareth)
I doubt it.

DOCTOR

(look at Karah)
She has no vocal cords.

JARETH gives him a look.

JARETH

(skeptic)
How can you be...

DOCTOR

I took a scan of the area before exiting the TAR... my ship. It didn't detect anything.

(beat)

I shall run another test when I get back up there just to be certain.

KARAH and JARETH exchange a look. The DOCTOR continues.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Since I didn't know what planet I was on, I wasn't sure if the natives of this planet were all like that or if she was unique.

(MORE)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

But upon entering the city I learned
it was the latter.

(beat)

I am just surprised that she has
mastered telepathy so young.

JARETH

We Aresians used to be a telepathic
race.

DOCTOR

(surprise)

Aresians?

(beat)

That makes this Aresia.

KARAH

Yes.

DOCTOR

Fascinating.

KARAH

Our ancestors were once 100%
telepathic.

JARETH

Most of us have lost the ability now.

DESARIELLA starts to "cry".

KARAH

It's okay, Des. You are safe now.

DOCTOR

I take it you can hear her.

KARAH nods and picks up DESARIELLA.

JARETH

So can I.

(beat)

We can all still receive telepathic
thoughts. But not many can send.

DOCTOR

Then I have a favour to ask of you.

KARAH and JARETH look at the DOCTOR.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I'm a traveler. My life is no life for a child. Would you be willing to take her?

KARAH

(smile)

We shall be honoured.

DOCTOR

(smile)

Thank you.

JARETH

We will take good care of her. And you are always welcome here Doctor.

The DOCTOR rises from the table and looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

You be good for Karah and Jareth, D.
I'll see you soon.

JARETH rises and walks the DOCTOR to the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Bye, Doc.

The DOCTOR looks back at DESARIELLA and smiles. KARAH and JARETH smile as well. JARETH continues walking the DOCTOR to the door.

JUMP TO:

25 EXT: HILLSIDE

The DOCTOR is walking up the hill. He puts his hands in his pockets and feels the key. He stops walking. He takes out the key and looks at it.

DOCTOR

I knew it was in there.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Wonder why I couldn't find it earlier?

He looks at the key for a few moments, then puts it back in his pocket and continues up the hill.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

26 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR is scanning the cabin and surrounding area. He can detect nothing. He reaches into his pocket and pulls out a small remote like device. He goes to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

27 CABIN - FRONT DOOR

He opens the door and enters. He closes the door.

CONTINUE TO:

28 HALLWAY

He affixes the remote like device to the wall inside the door and enters some commands. He then activates the device and then opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

29 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR exits the cabin and closes the door behind him. He takes a few steps, then turns around. He looks at the cabin for a few moments, then walks away backwards. He passes the TARDIS and keeps going.

CONTINUE TO:

30 ILLUSIONARY TREE FENCE

About 20 feet past the TARDIS, a fence of trees appear in front of him. The trees are a projection, they are not real. The "fence" makes a rectangle around the cabin. The front of the "fence" is 40 feet from the front door of the cabin. The right

(CONTINUED)

and left side are 30 feet from the "fence" to cabin. The back of the "fence" is 40 feet from the "fence" to cabin.

The CAMERA pans around in front of the DOCTOR.

DOCTOR

(smile)

Good it works.

The CAMERA pans back to behind the DOCTOR again. He takes a step forward, walking through the trees.

CONTINUE TO:

31 EXT: CABIN

The cabin and TARDIS are visible, but the "fence" is not. The "fence" can only be seen from the other side. Once you pass through it the illusion is broken. Anyone on the other side still sees the "fence", but you do not. You see what is really there.

DOCTOR

Perfect.

The DOCTOR heads for the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

32 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR reaches the TARDIS, inserts the key, and opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

33 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR activates the external scanners and has the TARDIS run a complete scan of the area. She doesn't detect anything either.

DOCTOR

All scans negative.

(beat)

I wonder what that slug was.

(CONTINUED)

He remembers that he has it in his pocket. He takes the box out of his pocket and opens it. The slug is gone. All that is in the box is dust. It has decomposed.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Decomposed in a matter of hours. I...

He is interrupted as the space telegraph spits out another message. He looks at the machine.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
All right. All right.

The DOCTOR looks back at the console.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
I'm coming.

The DOCTOR starts the dematerialization sequence.

PAN TO:

34 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS dematerializes from Aresia and continues on its way to U.N.I.T HQ. (See "Terror of the Zygons")

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 2 (Between "The Android Invasion" and "The Brain of Morbius")

35 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR arrives. The TARDIS lands in what will be her usual spot. He goes to the city to visit with DESARIELLA. He stays a while, says goodbye, then leaves and returns to the TARDIS.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 3 (Between "The Masque of Mandragora" and "The Hand of Fear")

36 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR arrives. The TARDIS lands in her usual spot. He goes to the city to visit Desariella. He stays awhile, says

(CONTINUED)

goodbye, then leaves and returns to the TARDIS.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 4 (Between "The Invisible Enemy" and "Image of Fendahl")

37 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and LEELA are in the middle of a discussion or is it an argument. K-9 is watching and listening.

LEELA

Oh come on Doctor, please?

DOCTOR

Maybe some other time. Right now I...

LEELA

It's only one week. And it sounds like fun.

DOCTOR

We can go there anytime. I...

K-9

(interrupting)

May I make a suggestion, Master.

The DOCTOR and LEELA both look at K-9.

DOCTOR

Sure K-9. What is it?

K-9

Why not drop of Mistress Leela and pick her up once you...

The DOCTOR and LEELA like the idea.

DOCTOR

Wonderful idea, K-9.

LEELA

(look at the Doctor)

Does this mean...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

LEELA

(smile)

Thank you, Doctor.

LEELA goes to K-9, kneels in front of him, and kisses his nose.

LEELA

And thank you, K-9.

K-9's ears twist.

K-9

Thanks are not necessary, Mistress.

LEELA runs out of the console room and into the back. The DOCTOR flips some switches and enters new coordinates. K-9 moves closer to him.

K-9 (cont'd)

Master?

The DOCTOR addresses K-9 without looking at him.

DOCTOR

Yes K-9.

K-9

(curious)

Why are we going to Aresia? There is...

DOCTOR

(look at K-9)

Personal reasons.

K-9

Explain.

DOCTOR

I have to see...

(beat)

...a friend.

K-9's ears twist.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

ARESIA

38 INT: KARAH & JARETH'S HOUSE

There is a knock on the door. DESARIELLA runs to the door. She has her hair up in a ponytail. She opens the door. It's the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)
(big smile)
Doctor!!

The DOCTOR smiles back, and DESARIELLA hugs him.

DOCTOR
Hello, D.

KARAH comes to the door.

KARAH
Doctor. Come on in.

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR break the hug.

DOCTOR
Thanks.

DESARIELLA (T)
(look at the Doctor)
I have something for you. Be right
back.

DESARIELLA runs down the hall. The DOCTOR and KARAH head for the kitchen table.

CONTINUE TO:

39 KITCHEN

They enter and sit at table. They try to make small talk while they wait for DESARIELLA.

(CONTINUED)

KARAH

So, how have you been?

DOCTOR

Good. Good. And you?

KARAH

Fine.

(beat)

How long are you...

DOCTOR

Depends.

KARAH

(raise eyebrow)

On?

DOCTOR

I'd like to teach D a few things while I'm here this time.

KARAH

(smile)

She'd like that. You do seem to have a way with her.

DOCTOR

She is a very smart child. She learns things at a remarkably fast rate.

(beat)

If it's okay, I'd like to spend a few days alone with her.

KARAH

Sure. Not a problem.

DESARIELLA enters the room and runs to the DOCTOR. She hands him a piece of paper. He takes it. It is a drawing of The DOCTOR, the TARDIS, and DESARIELLA holding the DOCTOR's hand. The DOCTOR looks at the drawing. He is amazed. For a 4-year-old's drawing, this is very detailed. It looks almost professional. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

Did you draw this?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Do you like it?

DOCTOR

I love it.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Can you tell me some more stories about...

DOCTOR

Actually, I have something better planned this time.

DESARIELLA (T)

(eager)

Well, let's get started.

DESARIELLA takes his hand. She is planning on leading him to the living room. The DOCTOR doesn't rise from his chair. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DOCTOR

Not there. I have a better place.

(beat)

Some place quieter.

The DOCTOR rises from the table and looks at KARAH. He has the drawing in one hand. DESARIELLA is holding his other hand.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I'll bring her back in a couple of days.

KARAH

(smile)

Have fun, Des. Be good.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Always.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA leave the room.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

40 EXT: FRONT DOOR

As the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are leaving, JARETH comes home. JARETH enters as they leave.

JARETH

Doctor.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Bye.

The DOCTOR tips his hat in a "hi, bye" gesture to JARETH. JARETH watches them walk off.

JUMP TO:

41 HILLSIDE

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are walking up the hill. They are almost at the top.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

Where are we going?

DOCTOR

You'll see.

DESARIELLA (T)

There's nothing up there, Doc.

DOCTOR

Really?

They stop.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

Are you sure?

The DOCTOR gives her a look. Pause for a few seconds. Then they continue walking.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

42 TIME FLIES

They continue up the hill. They reach the top and head down the path to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

43 TIME RESUMES

They are approaching the illusionary "fence of trees" that surround the cabin.

DESARIELLA (T)

See. Told you.

DOCTOR

Don't be so quick to believe what you see.

DESARIELLA gives him a "what?" look. The DOCTOR points to the line of trees.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Over there.

They head over.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curiously)

Trees?

DOCTOR

Not really.

DESARIELLA gives him a "what?" look. The DOCTOR lets go of DESARIELLA's hand.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You trust me?

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course.

DOCTOR

(smile)

Then follow.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR walks through the trees. DESARIELLA raises an eyebrow in curiosity as he seems to just meld into the trees.

PAN TO:

44 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR can see DESARIELLA staring at the "trees". He waits for her to come through. DESARIELLA walks through.

DESARIELLA (T)

How?

DOCTOR

The trees are an illusion.

DESARIELLA spots the cabin.

DESARIELLA (T)

They hide the cabin.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Does the illusion go all around the cabin?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA notices she can no longer see the trees.

DESARIELLA (T)

And it's only visible from the other side.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

(confused)

Why hide the cabin?

DOCTOR

Don't you recognize it?

DESARIELLA looks at the cabin. Something to the side catches her eye, she looks over and sees the TARDIS. She has a memory flash of touching that big blue box as a baby.

DESARIELLA (T)
(softly)
The TARDIS.

DESARIELLA looks back at the cabin, then at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
This is where you found me.

DOCTOR
(smile)
Yes.

The DOCTOR takes her hand.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Come. I have a friend waiting inside
the cabin.

They head to cabin.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Is it Sarah?

DOCTOR
No. Sarah is back on Earth.

DESARIELLA (T)
(disappointment)
Oh.

DOCTOR
I think you'll like him.

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
I'm sure I will, Doc.

They continue to the cabin.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

45 INT: CABIN

K-9 is in the living room. He senses the DOCTOR approaching.

K-9

Master?

K-9 heads for the door.

CONTINUE TO:

46 HALLWAY

K-9 senses someone with the DOCTOR.

K-9

Master is approaching with small human female. Analyzing.

K-9's ears twist.

PAN TO:

47 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA reach the door. The DOCTOR opens the door. DESARIELLA senses K-9.

CONTINUE TO:

48 INT: CABIN

DESARIELLA enters, followed by the DOCTOR. She spots K-9.

DOCTOR

K-9. This is Desariella. D, K-9.

DESARIELLA goes to K-9 as the DOCTOR closes the door. K-9's ears twist.

K-9

Nice to meet you, Desariella.

DESARIELLA places a hand on K-9's head. There is a spark. The same spark she got when she touched the TARDIS as a baby. The DOCTOR doesn't notice the spark.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Hello, K-9.

The DOCTOR is about to say something when K-9 answers her.

K-9

Hello, Mistress.

The DOCTOR raises an eyebrow.

DESARIELLA (T)

How long have you been with the Doctor?

K-9

A few weeks.

The DOCTOR is surprised that K-9 can hear her.

DOCTOR

K-9?

K-9

Yes, Master?

DOCTOR

Can you hear what D is saying?

K-9

Yes, Master.

DOCTOR

How?

K-9

Cyber-connectic link.

The DOCTOR gives him a puzzled look.

K-9 (cont'd)

Did you not notice the spark when she placed her hand on my head?

DOCTOR

No. I...

K-9

We are now linked.

DOCTOR

Oh.

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You never said you could link to a computer.

DESARIELLA (T)

I didn't know I could.

DOCTOR

If your mind can link to a computer, you should be able to link to a person as well.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah. I guess.

DOCTOR

Hmm.

The DOCTOR heads to the living room. He says line as he is walking.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Let's try something.

K-9 and DESARIELLA follow the DOCTOR to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

49 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR sits in the middle of the floor and pats the floor in front of him indicating DESARIELLA to sit.

DOCTOR

Come. Sit.

DESARIELLA sits in front of him. K-9 stops off to the side and watches them. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You trust me?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

You asked me that already, Doc. The answer is still the same. Yes. I trust you.

DOCTOR

Then relax and take a deep breath.

She does so. The DOCTOR raises his hands to the side of her head and places them in the mind meld positions. He looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Position your hands on my face, in the same way mine are on yours.

She does so.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Now, close your eyes.

She closes her eyes. The DOCTOR closes his. K-9's ears twist.

K-9

Master?

DOCTOR

Shh, K-9. Quiet.

K-9

Yes, Master.

K-9 leaves the room. The DOCTOR addresses DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (T)

Clear your mind.

(beat)

I'm going to try to send you a memory.

The DOCTOR thinks of the day he found her.

DOCTOR (T) (cont'd)

Can you see this?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR (T)
Describe what you see.

DESARIELLA (T)
The cabin. You. And... is that me?

DOCTOR (T)
(smile)
Yes.
(beat)
Now you try. Send me a memory.

DESARIELLA sends him a memory from the last time he was here with Sarah.

DOCTOR (T) (cont'd)
Good. You are a natural. Open your eyes.

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR open their eyes. The DOCTOR removes his hands. DESARIELLA removes her hands.

DESARIELLA (T)
Thanks, Doc.
(beat)
I've always wanted to see your life.
The places you've been.
(beat)
Can you show me?

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
Now?

DESARIELLA (T)
No time like the present.

DOCTOR
What do you want to see?

DESARIELLA (T)
Everything.

DOCTOR
Everything?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

That could take a while.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

We have all the time in the world, Time Lord.

DOCTOR

(smile)

That we do, D.

They get back in the meld positions, then close their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Start at the beginning, Doc.

The DOCTOR rewinds his memory to the beginning.

CONTINUE TO:

50 TIME FLIES - SPLIT SCREEN

LEFT SIDE: The DOCTOR shows DESARIELLA his life on Gallifrey up to the day he "stole" the TARDIS and ran away.

RIGHT SIDE: K-9 is roaming around the cabin, investigating. He finishes scanning the cabin and then goes outside. He scans the area around the cabin. He roams around outside and passes the point where the tree fence is. Since it is not visible from this side, he doesn't see it. He crosses the point, and the tree fence appears behind him. He stops, sensing something. He turns around and sees the fence. His ears twist. He moves closer and extends his scanner. The scanner passes through the trees. K-9's ears twist. He moves forward and passes through the fence. He turns back around. The trees are gone. He scans. He retracts his scanner, and heads for the TARDIS. He reaches the TARDIS. He extends his scanner and tells the TARDIS to open the doors. The doors open and K-9 enters. The doors close. He goes over to the main console. He extends his scanner and talks to the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO SINGLE SCREEN:

(CONTINUED)

51 TIME RESUMES - INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA asks the DOCTOR a question, pausing playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)
You *stole* the TARDIS?

DOCTOR
Borrowed.

DESARIELLA opens her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Borrowed?

The DOCTOR opens his eyes.

DOCTOR
Yes. Borrowed.

DESARIELLA (T)
You planning on returning her?

The DOCTOR thinks.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Didn't think so.
(beat)
Please. Continue.

They close their eyes and playback continues.

CONTINUE TO:

52 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR shows her his life from the day he left Gallifrey. He reaches the events of "An Unearthly Child", when K-9 returns to the living room and interrupts the playback.

CONTINUE TO:

53 TIME RESUMES

K-9 looks at them.

(CONTINUED)

K-9

Master?

The DOCTOR answers him while continuing the meld.

DOCTOR

Yes, K-9.

K-9

You have been linked for over 8 hours.
I...

The DOCTOR opens his eyes, fast, breaking the meld.

DOCTOR

8 hours?

K-9

Affirmative.

DESARIELLA opens her eyes. The DOCTOR drops his hands and looks at DESARIELLA. She drops her hands as well.

DOCTOR

You must be hungry. Are you hungry?

DESARIELLA (T)

A little.

The DOCTOR rises off the floor and looks at K-9.

DOCTOR

Stay with D. I'll be right back.

K-9

Yes, Master.

DESARIELLA (T)

Where are you going?

DOCTOR

To grab some lunch from the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

Can I come?

DOCTOR

Stay here with K-9. Won't be long. Be right back.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay.

The DOCTOR exits the living room. DESARIELLA, still sitting on the floor, looks at K-9.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Is he always like that?

K-9

Insufficient data. Please restate inquiry.

DESARIELLA thinks. K-9 waits.

JUMP TO:

54 KITCHEN

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA have just finished lunch. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

That was good.

DOCTOR

Thanks.

DESARIELLA (T)

Shall we continue?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Right now?

DESARIELLA (T)

I want to know what happened next.

DOCTOR

Alright.

The DOCTOR rises from the table.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Let's go back to the living room.

DESARIELLA rises from the table. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA head out of kitchen to hall.

PAN TO:

55 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA enter. K-9 is already in room. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA sit on the floor, K-9 interrupts.

K-9

Master?

DOCTOR

Yes, K-9.

K-9

I have been analyzing the filter that you have on the area surrounding this dwelling.

DOCTOR

And?

K-9

It can be improved.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Really?

K-9

You require this dwelling to be inaccessible by others, correct?

DOCTOR

Correct.

K-9

Then might I suggest adding a bio-recognizer to the filter generator.

The DOCTOR is intrigued at the suggestion.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
A bio-recognizer.

K-9
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
What is a bio-recognizer?

K-9
A bio-recognizer compares the bio-signature of an individual to those it has stored in its memory. If the signature matches one stored, it will recognize it. If not, it will reject it.

DESARIELLA raises an eyebrow. The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR
In other words, if the filter has a bio-recognizer on it, it would only allow those individuals that it recognizes to pass through.

DESARIELLA (T)
I see. Will the TARDIS still be able to...

K-9
Affirmative. The TARDIS will automatically be added to the bio-recognizer. As will we since we are already within.

DESARIELLA (T)
So no one else will be able to enter. Just us.

K-9
Affirmative.

DESARIELLA (T)
Hmm. What about exit?

K-9

Mistress?

DESARIELLA (T)

Let's say the TARDIS lands inside like she always does, and the Doctor, you, and whoever else happens to be with you, exit. Can you pass through the filter?

K-9

Affirmative. Anyone inside can safely pass through.

DESARIELLA (T)

What about getting back in?

K-9

Bio-recognizer will automatically add the bio-signature of anyone not in its data bank as they pass through from this side to the other.

DESARIELLA (T)

What if I want to bring a friend in?

(look at Doctor)

Not that I would.

(look at K-9)

How can I add a bio-signature from outside the filter.

K-9

I can provide you with a remote scanner. All you will need to do is scan the individual and then upload their bio-signature into the filter's data bank.

DOCTOR

Sounds like a wonderful idea K-9. Why don't you get started on that.

K-9

Yes, Master.

K-9 exits the room. The DOCTOR waits till K-9 is gone, then looks at DESARIELLA.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
Ready.

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

56 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events from "An Unearthly Child" to "The Dalek Invasion of Earth".

CONTINUE TO:

57 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)
(open eyes)
You just left Susan there?

DOCTOR
(open eyes)
Yes. The time had come for her to stop running.

DESARIELLA (T)
Have you ever gone back to check on her like you said you would?

DOCTOR
No. I've been meaning to, but...

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
So you continued on with just Ian and Barbara?

DOCTOR
Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Even though you never asked them
aboard, or even wanted them there in
the first place.

DOCTOR
Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
Please continue.

They close their eyes, and the playback continues.

CONTINUE TO:

58 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events from "The Rescue" to "The Chase".

CONTINUE TO:

59 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)
(open eyes)
Do you know if Ian and Barbara made it
home?

DOCTOR
(open eyes)
Yes. They did. They even got married.

DESARIELLA (T)
They did?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Hmm.
(beat)
The TARDIS must have seemed empty
after they left.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)

Well, with them gone, you and Vicki were alone.

DOCTOR

Were we?

DESARIELLA gives him a look. He smiles and closes his eyes. She closes hers.

CONTINUE TO:

60 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Time Meddler" to "The Myth Makers".

CONTINUE TO:

61 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)

(open eyes)

Vicki stayed in Troy?

DOCTOR

(open eyes)

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Leaving you with Steven.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Hmm. I'm beginning to sense a pattern here.

DOCTOR

What?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Nothing.

(beat)

Please continue.

She closes her eyes. He closes his.

CONTINUE TO:

62 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Daleks' Master Plan" to "The Savages".

CONTINUE TO:

63 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)

(open eyes)

So Steven stayed behind to help the Elders and the Savages learn to live together.

DOCTOR

(open eyes)

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Hmm.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Please. Continue, Doc.

She closes her eyes. He closes his eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

64 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The War Machines" to "The Tenth Planet".

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

65 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)
(open eyes)
Dodo just left you? No warning?

The DOCTOR opens his eyes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
If Ben and Polly hadn't have stumbled
in as you were leaving, you would have
been alone.

DOCTOR
I know. But everything happens for a
reason, D. I think Dodo knew that Polly
and Ben would...

DESARIELLA (T)
Maybe.

K-9 enters the room.

DOCTOR
That brings us to the end of my first
life and the start of my second.

DESARIELLA (T)
Seems like all your companions so far
have just stumbled into your life.

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Have you ever actually invited anyone
to join you?

DOCTOR
Hmm.

DESARIELLA (T)
No wait. Don't tell me. I want to find
out for myself. ... Shall we continue.

The DOCTOR is about to say something when K-9 interrupts.

K-9
Master.

DOCTOR
Yes K-9.

K-9
It is time for a break.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
A break?

K-9
Mistress requires sustenance.

DESARIELLA raises an eyebrow. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
He means it's dinner time.

DESARIELLA (T)
Oh.

DOCTOR
And I know just the thing.

The DOCTOR rises off the floor. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)
You sneaking off to the TARDIS again?

DOCTOR
(smile)
Be right back. Wait for me in the
kitchen.
(to K-9)
Stay here with D.

K-9
Yes, Master.

The DOCTOR leaves the room. DESARIELLA gets up off the floor.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

66 TIME FLIES

They eat dinner. They exit the kitchen and head to the living room. They sit on the floor and position themselves in the meld positions.

CONTINUE TO:

67 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
Shall we continue.

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes. Please. Continue.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

68 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Power of the Daleks" to "The Faceless Ones".

CONTINUE TO:

69 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)
(open eyes)
Ben and Polly didn't last long.

DOCTOR
(quietly)
No one does.

DESARIELLA gives him a look. She can sense all the feeling behind that statement. She decides not to question it now. She closes her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Please. Continue.

(CONTINUED)

Momentary pause.

CONTINUE TO:

70 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Evil of the Daleks" to "Fury from the Deep".

CONTINUE TO:

71 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)

(open eyes)

Victoria stayed with the Harrises.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Have you ever checked up on her?

DOCTOR

(open eyes)

No.

DESARIELLA is starting to sense another pattern. This time the pattern seems to be that once a companion leaves the TARDIS, the DOCTOR seems to leave them alone. She wonders if this is always the case.

DESARIELLA (T)

At least you still had Jamie. Right?

DOCTOR

Right.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Please continue, Doc.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

72 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Wheel in Space" to "The War Games".

CONTINUE TO:

73 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)

(open eyes)

The Time Lords sent Jamie and Zoe home?
And erased their memories of you?

DOCTOR

(open eyes)

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

And then they forced you to regenerate
and banished you to Earth?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why?

(beat)

You didn't do anything wrong? You...

DOCTOR

To them, I was interfering. They
were...

DESARIELLA (T)

Wait, what happened to the War Chief?

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

He was a Time Lord. You knew him. He
wouldn't have been killed. He would
have regenerated. He could have been
anyone. He could...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Don't know. He just disappeared.

K-9 enters the room.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you think Jamie and Zoe would still be with you today if...

DOCTOR

Maybe. They both enjoyed traveling with me. I often wonder what their lives were like once...

DESARIELLA (T)

You never looked them up? Or tried to find...

DOCTOR

It was forbidden.

DESARIELLA (T)

I think the Time Lords are all a...

K-9

(interrupting)

Master.

DOCTOR

Yes K-9.

K-9

I believe it is past Desariella's bedtime.

DOCTOR

Is it?

K-9

Yes, Master.

DOCTOR

Hmm.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Bedtime? But I'm not tired.

K-9

Humanoids require sleep in order to function.

DESARIELLA (T)

But...

K-9

You can continue in the morning. Come I will show you to the bedroom.

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

He's right. We can continue in the morning.

The DOCTOR rises off of the floor then offers DESARIELLA his hand and helps her up.

DOCTOR

Go with K-9 and I'll see you in the morning.

DESARIELLA (T)

Alright.

DESARIELLA hugs the DOCTOR and kisses him on the cheek.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Good night, Doc.

DOCTOR

Good night, D.

DESARIELLA follows K-9 over to the entrance to the bedroom. The DOCTOR sits on the couch and watches them.

CONTINUE TO:

74 BEDROOM DOORWAY

They reach the doorway. DESARIELLA looks at K-9.

DESARIELLA (T)

Good night, K-9.

(CONTINUED)

K-9
Good night, Mistress.

DESARIELLA enters the room. K-9 returns to the DOCTOR.

CONTINUE TO:

75 LIVING ROOM

K-9 reaches the DOCTOR.

K-9
Master.

The DOCTOR is deep in thought and doesn't hear K-9. K-9 moves closer.

K-9 (cont'd)
Master?

The DOCTOR still doesn't answer K-9. K-9 purposely bumps into him.

K-9 (cont'd)
Master!

The DOCTOR is broken from his thought when K-9 bumps into him. He looks at K-9.

DOCTOR
Yes. What is it, K-9?

K-9
I have completed the modifications to the filter that surrounds this dwelling.

DOCTOR
Good. What about the remote you were..

K-9
The plans are all prepared and waiting for you on the workshop terminal in the TARDIS.

DOCTOR
Good. I shall go prepare the remote.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR rises off of the couch. He looks at K-9.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Stay here and watch D.

K-9
Yes, Master.

The DOCTOR exits the room. K-9 waits a few moments then he heads over to the entrance to the bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

76 BEDROOM

K-9 enters the bedroom and goes to the side of the bed. He watches DESARIELLA.

JUMP TO:

77 TIME FLIES - THE TARDIS WORKSHOP

The DOCTOR is looking over the plans that K-9 has created for the remote. He gets to work on making the remote. It takes a few hours to complete. Once done, the DOCTOR uses a "shrink ray" to shrink the size of the remote down to 2 inches. The remote has two buttons on the face, (a red one and a green one) and a sensor/scanner pad on the underneath. The DOCTOR picks up the remote and heads out.

JUMP TO:

78 THE DOOR LEADING TO THE CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is about to open the door when he thinks of something. He turns to the shelf on the wall and looks for a small box. He finds it. He opens it. To the casual observer, it looks like a charm bracelet. But the metal used to make the bracelet, has a special power. It has the ability to detect the arrival of the TARDIS. When the TARDIS starts to materialize, the bracelet will pulsate, emitting a blue light and a faint vibration. Once the TARDIS has fully materialized, the bracelet will return to normal. He closes the box and puts it in his pocket. He walks through the door.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

79 TIME RESUMES - CABIN

The DOCTOR enters and heads for the kitchen.

JUMP TO:

80 BEDROOM

K-9 senses the DOCTOR return.

K-9

Master?

K-9 exits the bedroom and enters the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

81 LIVING ROOM

K-9 goes through the living room to the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

82 HALLWAY

K-9 heads to kitchen.

CONTINUE TO:

83 KITCHEN

K-9 enters the kitchen. The DOCTOR is sitting at the table.

DOCTOR

K-9. I need you to analyze the remote
for me.

K-9 goes to the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR holds out the remote. K-9
extends his scanner and analyzes the remote.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Well?

K-9

Remote is functional.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Good.

(beat)

I think I should bring some food in
from the TARDIS for meals tomorrow.

K-9 retracts his scanner. The DOCTOR puts the remote in his
pocket and exits the kitchen.

JUMP TO:

NEXT DAY

84 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are sitting on the floor. They place
their hands in the mind meld positions.

DOCTOR

Now, where did we leave off last night?

DESARIELLA (T)

The Time Lords had just forced you to
regenerate and banished you to Earth.

DOCTOR

Okay.

(beat)

Close your eyes and we'll begin.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

85 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Spearhead from Space".

CONTINUE TO:

86 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)

(open eyes)

The Brigadier? That was lucky.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

(open eyes)

Yes. It did save a lot of explanation.

(beat)

Although it took a while for him to accept me as I had changed since the last time we met.

DESARIELLA (T)

He said the last time he saw you was four years ago. But four years had not...

DOCTOR

Time is relative, D.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Since the TARDIS is a time machine, time can pass differently inside the TARDIS, then outside.

DESARIELLA (T)

You mean you could go to the TARDIS, dematerialize, then rematerialize a few seconds later from your perspective inside the TARDIS, and years could have passed outside?

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

Once inside I could set the time and date of rematerialization for whenever I want. Forward or backward.

DESARIELLA (T)

So technically a future you could meet someone a past you knew, before the past you has met them.

DOCTOR

Or a past me could meet someone after a future me has met them. Making my first meeting with them not their first meeting with me.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
You could give yourself a headache
trying to keep all that sorted out.

DOCTOR
That is why we try not to think about
it too much.

DESARIELLA (T)
I see.

DOCTOR
Shall we continue.

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

87 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Doctor Who and the Silurians"
to "The Green Death".

CONTINUE TO:

88 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)
(open eyes)
Jo left?

DOCTOR
(open eyes)
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
You really started to like having her
around, didn't you.

DOCTOR
Yeah.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

So what happened next?

The DOCTOR smiles and closes his eyes. She closes hers as well.

CONTINUE TO:

89 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Time Warrior" to "Planet of the Spiders".

CONTINUE TO:

90 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events. K-9 enters room. DESARIELLA opens her eyes. The DOCTOR opens his as soon as DESARIELLA starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Sarah also forced her way into your life.

DOCTOR

Well...

The DOCTOR notices K-9 returning.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Ah. K-9's here. Must be lunch time.

K-9

Affirmative, Master.

The DOCTOR gets up off the floor and offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it and he helps her up off the floor. They exit the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

91 TIME FLIES

They go to the kitchen. The DOCTOR makes lunch. They eat lunch, then return to the living room.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA sit down in the mind meld positions.

(CONTINUED)

He retells the events of "Robot" to "Revenge of the Cybermen".

CONTINUE TO:

92 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR makes a statement, stopping the playback of events. The DOCTOR opens his eyes. DESARIELLA opens hers as soon as he starts talking.

DOCTOR

On the way to Earth, the TARDIS decided to stop here, and I found you.

DESARIELLA (T)

Really?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Was the Brigadier mad that...

DOCTOR

Not any more so than usual.

DESARIELLA (T)

So what was the emergency?

The DOCTOR looks at her and closes his eyes. She closes hers.

CONTINUE TO:

93 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Terror of the Zygons" to "The Android Invasion".

CONTINUE TO:

94 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR makes a statement, stopping the playback of events.

He opens his eyes. DESARIELLA opens her eyes as he starts talking.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

After that I decided to come back here
and look in on you.

DESARIELLA (T)

What was it like, seeing yourself as
an Android?

DOCTOR

Unsettling.

(beat)

Which is why I came here. To escape.

DESARIELLA (T)

What was waiting for you when you left
here?

DOCTOR

Trouble.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

95 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Brain of Morbius" to
"The Masque of Mandragora".

CONTINUE TO:

96 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events.

DESARIELLA (T)

(open eyes)

You do seem to have a knack for finding
trouble, don't you?

DOCTOR

(open eyes)

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

Or is it trouble always finds you?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

I'm not sure.

DESARIELLA (T)

What happened next?

DOCTOR

I came to visit you.

DESARIELLA (T)

That would have been last year, then.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

So we've almost reached the now.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then please, continue Doc.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

97 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Hand of Fear" to "The Invisible Enemy" and scene *37* of this story.

CONTINUE TO:

98 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld having reached the end of the playback of events.

They open their eyes.

DOCTOR

Then I came here.

DESARIELLA (T)

Looks like my theory is correct.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Your theory?

DESARIELLA (T)

Your companions.

DOCTOR

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)

Most, if not all, just forced themselves on you.

(beat)

I think K-9 is the only one who was actually invited.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DOCTOR

Sometimes it's hard to forget that you're only 4.

(beat)

Your mind is so much more advanced than...

The DOCTOR notices K-9 is missing.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Where's K-9?

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm sure he's around.

(beat)

You sure lead an interesting life, Doc.

DOCTOR

Well, I...

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe one day you'll take me with you.

DOCTOR

Maybe.

K-9 enters the room.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Ah, there you are.

K-9

Master?

DOCTOR

I was just going to start looking for you. Where were you?

K-9

Checking to make sure the new filter system is functioning perfectly.

DOCTOR

And is it?

K-9

Affirmative.

DOCTOR

Good. Shall we show D how it works?

K-9

As you wish, Master.

The DOCTOR gets up off the floor and offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it and he helps her up off the floor. They exit the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

99 HALLWAY

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA, followed by K-9, head toward the front door. They stop at the door.

CONTINUE TO:

100 FRONT DOOR

The DOCTOR points to a small sensor panel on the wall by the door.

DOCTOR

You see this panel?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
(nod affirmatively)
Yes.

DOCTOR
This is the sensor panel for the
illusionary filter.

DESARIELLA looks at it. The DOCTOR takes the remote out of his pocket and shows it to her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
And this, is the remote we made so that
you can manually add bio-signatures to
the filter.

DESARIELLA (T)
How does it work?

The DOCTOR gets down on one knee in front of her and shows her the remote.

DOCTOR
See these two buttons?

DESARIELLA nods affirmatively. The DOCTOR turns the remote over and shows her the sensor pad.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
To add a bio-signature to the remote,
you just hold the remote so that the
sensor panel is facing the person you
wish to scan.

(beat)
Like this.

The DOCTOR holds the remote so that the sensor panel is facing DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Then you press the green button.
(beat)
The remote will scan the person and
save their bio-signature. Then...

The DOCTOR gets up off of the floor and goes over to the wall sensor.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
...you place the remote on the sensor.
Making sure that the sensor pad on the
remote is on the sensor pad on the
wall.

(beat)
Like this.

The DOCTOR places the remote as indicated.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
All you need to do now is hit the red
button and the bio-signature is
transferred from the remote to the
filter.

DESARIELLA (T)
That's easy enough.

DOCTOR
(smile)
Now, let's go test the filter.

The DOCTOR opens the door. They all leave.

CONTINUE TO:

101 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
From here, we can not see the fence of
trees.
(beat)
That is only visible once we pass
through it.

The DOCTOR looks at K-9.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
K-9, please go the point where the
illusion is visible from the other
side.

K-9
Yes, Master.

(CONTINUED)

K-9 "walks" off. The DOCTOR waits for K-9 to get a few feet away, then addresses DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

Since there are no bio-signatures stored in the filter, once K-9 passes through, he will be scanned and added. So will we.

The DOCTOR offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it. They follow K-9. Once K-9 is on the other side (from his point of view), he turns and faces them.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Okay. K-9 is through.

DESARIELLA (T)

I can still see him.

DOCTOR

He can't see us. All he can see at the moment are the trees.

They continue. CAMERA stays behind them as they pass K-9.

PAN TO:

102 OTHER SIDE

The CAMERA moves in front of them, and we see the wall of trees behind them. They turn around. CAMERA is now behind them. The DOCTOR looks at K-9.

DOCTOR

Good job K-9.

The DOCTOR turns to DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Ready to go back?

DESARIELLA nods affirmatively. The three of them walk forward and pass safely through.

The CAMERA follows them through.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

103 EXT: CABIN

They all look around. The DOCTOR notices it is starting to get dark. They all head for the cabin.

JUMP TO:

NEXT DAY

104 INT: LIVING ROOM

There are a couple of books on the coffee table that the DOCTOR has brought in from the TARDIS. There is also a chess board set up on the floor.

The DOCTOR and K-9 are playing. K-9 is winning. DESARIELLA is watching. K-9 makes a move.

K-9
Check mate, Master.

DESARIELLA (T)
Doc, you do realize that K-9 will win every time.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
He is a computer. He can't lose.

K-9
Another game, Master?

DOCTOR
Maybe later.

K-9
Yes, Master.

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA as he rises off the floor, and points to the books on the table.

DOCTOR
Today we are going to study this.

He picks up one of the books and hands it to her.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Sanskrit? Isn't that one of the
ancient languages of Earth?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Isn't it also a very dead language?

DOCTOR
At the moment.

DESARIELLA (T)
Why would anyone want to learn a dead
language?

DOCTOR
Remember, time is relevant. It may be
dead today, but you never know...

DESARIELLA (T)
Right.

DESARIELLA starts to flip through the book. She is surprised that some of it actually makes sense. She is about to wonder why, when she figures it out. The DOCTOR knows it. And since she has melded with him, and he's shown her everything, she must have a subconscious knowledge of it already.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Seems easy enough.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
Easy?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
I already have a basic subconscious
knowledge of it from you.

DOCTOR

Me?

DESARIELLA (T)

Must be a result of our mind melds. I should be able to pick this up rather easily.

The DOCTOR is not sure whether to believe her or not. After all she is only four. DESARIELLA can tell what he is thinking.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You don't believe me?

DOCTOR

I'm not sure. It's a complicated language.

DESARIELLA (T)

You know it.

DOCTOR

I've had practice. Years of practice.

DESARIELLA (T)

So have I. Through you. Once I start using it, I will master it.

DOCTOR

You seem awfully sure of yourself.

K-9 interrupts. The DOCTOR looks at K-9 as soon as he starts talking.

K-9

It is a simple case of memory transfer, Master.

(beat)

Desariella has a subconscious link to all of your memories. She knows everything that you know.

(beat)

Once she starts using the language your knowledge of it will enter her conscious mind and she will have access to your understanding.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR's looking at K-9 in a disbelievingly way. Once K-9 finishes talking, the DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

Okay. Let's see what you know.

The DOCTOR motions DESARIELLA to sit on the couch.

CONTINUE TO:

105 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR teaches DESARIELLA Sanskrit. They go through a few books. They write it. They read it. After a few hours, the DOCTOR has K-9 give her a test. While K-9 is testing her, the DOCTOR gathers up the books and chess board and brings them back to the TARDIS. The DOCTOR returns and watches as K-9 and DESARIELLA complete the test.

CONTINUE TO:

106 TIME RESUMES

K-9 is computing her results.

DOCTOR

Well?

K-9

100 percent.

DOCTOR

100 percent?

K-9

Affirmative.

DOCTOR

You're sure?

K-9

Affirmative.

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

Looks you were right. That was easy.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I told you so.

K-9's ears twist.

K-9

Master?

DOCTOR

Yes, K-9.

K-9

Should we not be leaving to pick up
Mistress Leela?

DOCTOR

Yes. Yes. You are correct.

DESARIELLA (T)

Does this mean you are leaving?

DOCTOR

'Fraid so. But I have something for
you before I take you home.

DESARIELLA (T)

Oh? What is it?

The DOCTOR removes the box from his pocket.

DOCTOR

Hold out your hand.

She does so. He gets down on one knee, opens the box, removes
the bracelet, and places it on her right wrist.

DESARIELLA (T)

A bracelet. It's beautiful.

DOCTOR

It's not just a bracelet. It has a
special power.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

What? That's impossible. No...

DOCTOR

This one can detect the arrival of the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

The next time the TARDIS lands on Aresia, this bracelet will pulsate blue and emit a low vibration.

DESARIELLA (T)

Really?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

So I will know once you arrive?!

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA looks at the bracelet, and then back at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then from now on, we will meet here. At this cabin.

DOCTOR

(smile)

Okay. ... Time to get you home.

The DOCTOR looks at K-9.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Stay here K-9.

K-9

Yes, Master.

DESARIELLA goes to K-9 and kisses him on the nose.

DESARIELLA (T)

Bye, K-9. See ya next time.

K-9

Yes, Mistress D. Next time.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks for upgrading the filter.

K-9

Thanks are not necessary, Mistress.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA exit the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

107 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA exit the cabin. They walk to the path and then down the hill. He walks her to the base of the hill, and they say goodbye. She heads to the city, and he heads back up the hill.

JUMP TO:

108 TIME RESUMES

K-9 is standing at the door to the TARDIS waiting for the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR returns and looks at K-9.

DOCTOR

Okay, K-9. What's the real reason you want to leave?

K-9

Sensors are picking up an interstellar SOS.

DOCTOR

Really? From who?

K-9

Insufficient data.

DOCTOR

Where is it com...

K-9

Insufficient data.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Is it from the past, present, or future?

K-9

Insu...

The DOCTOR finishes K-9's line with him.

K-9 / DOCTOR

...fficient data.

The DOCTOR inserts the key in the TARDIS door.

K-9

Suggest you check out signal while we are enroute to pick up Mistress Leela.

The DOCTOR opens the door.

DOCTOR

Of course. Excellent idea, K-9. Let's go.

They enter the TARDIS. The doors close.

FOCUS ON:

109 EXT: TARDIS

After a few moments the TARDIS dematerialization sequence starts and the TARDIS leaves.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 5 (between "The Invasion of Time" and "The Ribos Operation")

110 KARAH & JARETH'S - KITCHEN

DESARIELLA is sitting at the kitchen table. Her hair is back in a ponytail and longer than it was before.

KARAH

So, what are your plans for today? I was...

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA's bracelet starts vibrating and pulsating blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. DESARIELLA looks at it and gets a big smile on her face. KARAH is about to ask why the bracelet is glowing when DESARIELLA looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T)

He's back!

KARAH

(confused)

Who's back?

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

The Doctor! Gotta go.

DESARIELLA rises from the table and runs out.

KARAH

How do you know that?

KARAH goes after DESARIELLA.

CONTINUE TO:

111 HALLWAY

KARAH notices that the front door is open and DESARIELLA is gone. KARAH goes to the door.

CONTINUE TO:

112 EXT: HOUSE

She sees DESARIELLA running for the hill.

KARAH

I wonder what they do together.

KARAH goes back into the house and closes the door.

CUT TO:

113 HILLSIDE

DESARIELLA is running up the hill. The bracelet is no longer pulsing which means the TARDIS has fully materialized.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA reaches the top of the hill and sees the DOCTOR and K-9 approaching. The DOCTOR waves. DESARIELLA smiles and runs to him. She reaches him and gives him a big hug.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've missed you, Doc.

DOCTOR

And I you, D.

They hold the hug for a few moments longer, then break it. DESARIELLA hugs K-9. There is a spark when DESARIELLA touches K-9. Just like there was when she touched the TARDIS as a baby, and when she touched the first K-9. The DOCTOR doesn't notice the spark.

DESARIELLA (T)

You too, K-9.

K-9's ears twist, DESARIELLA breaks the hug and looks at the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR offers her his hand.

DOCTOR

Let's go the cabin.

DESARIELLA smiles and takes his hand.

DESARIELLA (T)

Come on K-9.

K-9

Yes, Mistress.

They head to cabin.

JUMP TO:

114 CABIN - LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR, DESARIELLA, and K-9, enter the room.

DESARIELLA (T)

Show me what you've been up to since you left.

DOCTOR

Okay.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR motions her to sit on the floor. She does. He joins her. They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

115 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Image of Fendahl" to "Underworld".

CONTINUE TO:

116 TIME RESUMES

As the DOCTOR is finishing recapping the events of "Underworld", DESARIELLA senses something and stops playback. She keeps her eyes closed.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

I am sensing some sort of memory block.

DOCTOR

A what?

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm not sure. It's a wall of some kind.

DOCTOR

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)

Can I try something?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Relax, Doc.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR relaxes. DESARIELLA probes deeper, trying to break down the wall.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Whatever is there, must be...

The wall breaks.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Got it.

The DOCTOR's mind is flooded with **all** the events of "The Invasion of Time".

CONTINUE TO:

117 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Invasion of Time".

CONTINUE TO:

118 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DOCTOR
I can't believe I did that. And that I forgot some of it.

DESARIELLA (T)
Someone, or something, didn't want you knowing it.

The DOCTOR starts thinking out loud.

DOCTOR
The Sontarans?

DESARIELLA (T)
I don't think so, Doc. That was one strong block. It looked like it was caused by the De-mat gun itself.

DOCTOR
Impossible.

(CONTINUED)

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Leela stayed on Gallifrey to be with
Andred, and K-9 stayed with her.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

I thought off worlders weren't allowed
on Gallifrey?

DOCTOR

They're not.

DESARIELLA (T)

So how did Leela...

DOCTOR

I guess they made an exception.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA thinks of something.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

Why did K-9 stay?

DOCTOR

(sound sad)

Don't know.

DESARIELLA (T)

You must have really liked having him
around.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What makes you say that?

DESARIELLA (T)

Didn't take you long to build another
one.

DOCTOR

Oh, right.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

How did you get the kit anyway? Didn't Professor Marius create only one?

DOCTOR

I asked him for the specs.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course you did. And he just gave them to you.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Hmm.

(beat)

Are you still Lord President?

DOCTOR

No.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why not? You didn't resign, so...

DOCTOR

Let's just say I left Gallifrey in capable hands.

DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR a look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(mutter)

I hope.

DESARIELLA is still giving him that look but decides to change the subject.

DESARIELLA (T)

Does the new K-9 have the old K-9's memories?

DOCTOR

(curious)

Why do you ask?

DESARIELLA (T)

He knew me, but we'd never met.

DOCTOR

I see. Good question.

The DOCTOR calls K-9.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

K-9?

K-9 enters the room and goes over to them.

K-9

Yes, Master?

DOCTOR

D just asked me a very interesting question.

K-9

Master?

DOCTOR

Do you share the memories of your predecessor?

K-9

Affirmative, Master.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow in curiosity)
How is that possible?

K-9

The TARDIS.

DOCTOR

What?

K-9

All memories of my predecessor, up to the time he left, are stored within the TARDIS data banks.

DOCTOR

I see.

DESARIELLA (T)
K-9?

K-9
Yes, Mistress.

DESARIELLA (T)
Why did he stay with Leela?

K-9
Protection.

DOCTOR
(concern)
From what?

K-9
The Time Lords.

DESARIELLA (T)
Is she in any danger?

K-9
Insufficient data. But Gallifrey is a closed planet and Leela is an outsider. She could...

DOCTOR
I see. Then it was good he stayed.

K-9
Affirmative, Master.

DESARIELLA (T)
Good dog.

K-9's ears twist and his tail wags. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
So what will you do now?

DOCTOR
What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)
Alone. Again. What...

DOCTOR

I'm not alone. I have K-9.

DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

You know what I mean.

DOCTOR

I'll do what I always do.

DESARIELLA (T)

Play it by ear. Make it up as you go along.

DOCTOR

Maybe.

DESARIELLA (T)

I don't think you'll be alone for long though. You'll find someone, or they'll find you.

DOCTOR

Thanks. I think.

DESARIELLA (T)

(think of something)

Come, I have something to show you.

They get up off of the floor and exit the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

119 HALLWAY

They enter the hall, and she leads him to the spare room.

CONTINUE TO:

120 SPARE ROOM

They enter. The room has a small table and one long shelf. The shelf contains 23 journals. The spines of the journals are labeled "The Adventures of The Doctor". Each journal has a number in the bottom corner.

(CONTINUED)

The journals are numbered as follows:

V1.0, V1.1, V1.2, V1.3, V1.4, V1.5, V1.6, V1.7, V1.8, V1.9,
V2.0, V2.1, V2.2, V2.3, V2.4, V2.5, V2.6, V2.7, V2.8, V2.9,
V3.0, V4.0, V5.0.

They are divided.

V1.0-V1.9 chronicle his life on Gallifrey.

V2.0-V2.9 chronicle his life after Gallifrey til his first death.

V3.0 chronicles the life of the second Doctor.

V4.0 chronicles the life of the third Doctor.

V5.0 chronicles the life of the fourth Doctor so far.

The DOCTOR is drawn to the shelf.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've been writing down all you showed
me the last time you were here. I've
just started V5.0

The DOCTOR picks up a volume and flips through it. He is impressed. This work is very detailed, and way above the work of a five-year-old.

DOCTOR

Did you do this on your own?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

Impressive.

(look at her)

Are you sure you're only 5?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

I didn't skip a few years or something,
did I?

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't be silly, Doc.

DOCTOR

You sure? I've been known to...

K-9 speaks from behind them. The DOCTOR is startled at the sound of K-9's voice as he didn't know K-9 was there.

K-9

I can confirm that Mistress Desariella is indeed 5 years old, Master.

DOCTOR

Thank-you, K-9.

K-9

Thanks are not necessary, Master.

The DOCTOR looks back at the shelf of journals. He puts back the one he is holding and picks up V5.0. This one is his adventures. The last entry is about his first visit to Aresia.

DOCTOR

You've almost caught up to where we are now?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I shall finish updating V5.0 once you have left.

The DOCTOR looks back at the shelf.

DOCTOR

You managed to write all that up in one year?

DESARIELLA (T)

I have a photographic memory and am a very fast writer.

DOCTOR

But there are...

The DOCTOR counts the volumes.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

23 volumes here. That averages 2 volumes a month.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

The DOCTOR is amazed.

DOCTOR
And everything is in here?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

DOCTOR
You are an amazing child.
(beat)
Maybe one day, when you are older, I'll
take you away from here.

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
I'd like that.

The DOCTOR puts the book back on the shelf and thinks of something. He looks at her.

DOCTOR
How would you like to learn another
language?

DESARIELLA (T)
I'd love to. Which one?

DOCTOR
(smile)
Gallifreyan.

DESARIELLA smiles.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Come on, let's go back to the living
room.

The DOCTOR offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it. They exit the spare room. K-9 follows.

CONTINUE TO:

121 TIME FLIES

They return to the living room. DESARIELLA walks over to the couch, while the DOCTOR returns to the TARDIS to pick up some

(CONTINUED)

Gallifreyan books. The DOCTOR returns and joins DESARIELLA and K-9. For the next few hours, the DOCTOR teaches DESARIELLA Gallifreyan - how to read it and how to write it. Then the DOCTOR has K-9 give her a test. The DOCTOR watches as K-9 and DESARIELLA complete the test.

CONTINUE TO:

122 TIME RESUMES

K-9 is computing her results.

DOCTOR
Well?

K-9
100 percent.

DOCTOR
100 percent?

K-9
Affirmative.

DOCTOR
You're sure?

K-9
Affirmative.

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA. The DOCTOR is about to say something when K-9 interrupts.

K-9 (cont'd)
Master?

DOCTOR
Yes, K-9.

K-9
The TARDIS is receiving a message.

DOCTOR
A message? What sort of message?

K-9
Insufficient data.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Can you determine who sent it?

K-9

Message is flagged for your eyes only.
I can not...

DOCTOR

Understood, K-9. Stay here with D
while I...

K-9

Yes, Master.

DOCTOR

(to Desariella)
I'll be right back.

The DOCTOR leaves the room. DESARIELLA looks at K-9.

DESARIELLA (T)

Any idea what it is, K-9?

K-9

Insufficient data.

DESARIELLA (T)

(beat)

I wonder who sent it.

K-9

Insufficient data.

DESARIELLA (T)

(beat)

Could it be The Brigadier? Or the Time
Lords?

K-9

Insufficient data.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you think this message will mean
that you will be leaving?

K-9

Insufficient data.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Can't you guess?

K-9 thinks.

K-9

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes, you can guess, or yes you will be leaving?

K-9

Yes to both.

DESARIELLA rises and heads to hall. K-9 turns and follows.

K-9 (cont'd)

Mistress? We are to wait here. Where are you...

DESARIELLA enters the hall and turns to the back of the cabin. K-9 follows her out of the room.

CONTINUE TO:

123 HALLWAY

DESARIELLA enters the Spare Room. K-9 follows down the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

124 SPARE ROOM

DESARIELLA removes the journal labeled V5.0, picks up a writing instrument from the table, and exits the room.

CONTINUE TO:

125 HALLWAY

DESARIELLA heads back to living room, passing K-9. K-9 turns around and heads back to living room as well.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

126 LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA sits on the couch and starts writing in the journal.

JUMP TO:

127 A SHORT WHILE LATER

DESARIELLA is still writing. K-9 is watching her. The DOCTOR enters the room looking sad. DESARIELLA senses him and looks up. K-9 senses him and turns.

K-9

Master?

DOCTOR

Go back the TARDIS, K-9.

K-9

Yes, Master.

The DOCTOR goes over to DESARIELLA and sits beside her. He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T)

You're leaving.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

So who called? Was it the Brigadier?

DOCTOR

No.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Time Lords?

DOCTOR

No.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then who?

The DOCTOR gives her a look. She tries to read him.

DOCTOR

I better bring you home.

DESARIELLA knows he isn't going to tell her. At least not now. He'll fill her in when he returns.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes, Doctor.

The DOCTOR rises off of the couch and offers DESARIELLA his hand. DESARIELLA rises off of the couch and takes his hand. They exit the room. DESARIELLA brings the journal with her.

CONTINUE TO:

128 TIME FLIES

They exit the cabin. DESARIELLA looks over at the TARDIS and sees K-9 entering it. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA continue toward the path. The DOCTOR walks DESARIELLA to the base of the hill and they say goodbye. She returns to the city, and he returns to the TARDIS.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 6 (Between "Nightmare of Eden" and "The Horns of Nimon")

129 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and ROMANA are standing around the console.

ROMANA

So where are we going?

DOCTOR

I'm not saying.

ROMANA goes over to K-9 and quietly addresses him.

ROMANA

(quietly)

Do you know where we are going, K-9?

K-9

Affirmative, Mistress.

(CONTINUED)

ROMANA

Where?

K-9

Aresia.

The DOCTOR looks over at them.

DOCTOR

Hey, that's cheating.

ROMANA

Aresia? What's on Aresia?

K-9

Not a what, Mistress. A who.

ROMANA looks at K-9 with a raised eyebrow. The DOCTOR looks at K-9.

DOCTOR

K-9. That's enough. Do not tell Romana any more.

K-9

Yes, Master.

ROMANA looks at the DOCTOR, curious.

ROMANA

Who do you know on Aresia?

DOCTOR

You'll have to wait till we get there.

The DOCTOR looks back at the instruments. ROMANA looks at the DOCTOR.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

ARESIA

130 KARAH & JARETH'S - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA is sitting on the couch, reading a book. Her hair

(CONTINUED)

is in a ponytail, and longer than before.

FOCUS ON:

131 BRACELET

Her bracelet starts to vibrate and pulsate blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS.

FOCUS ON:

132 DESARIELLA

She feels the vibration and looks at the bracelet. She smiles a big smile, puts her book down, and runs out of the living room.

JUMP TO:

133 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS finishes materializing in her regular spot. The door opens. The DOCTOR exits, followed by ROMANA, then K-9. ROMANA closes the door and looks around.

ROMANA

So where is this friend of yours?

DOCTOR

She'll be here.

ROMANA raises an eyebrow when the DOCTOR says "she". The DOCTOR starts to walk toward the cabin.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Come on. We can wait in the cabin.

ROMANA and K-9 follow the DOCTOR to the cabin.

JUMP TO:

134 HILL

DESARIELLA is running up the hill.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

135 CABIN - FRONT DOOR

The DOCTOR, ROMANA, and K-9 enter the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

136 HALLWAY

The DOCTOR heads for the living room. ROMANA closes the door.

ROMANA
Whose cabin is this?

They enter the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

137 LIVING ROOM

DOCTOR
Technically I guess it belongs to
Des...

The DOCTOR turns to face ROMANA as he realizes that she was trying to trick him into revealing who they were meeting.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You almost got me.

ROMANA
Won't you give me a hint?

DOCTOR
No. Just sit and...

They hear the front door open.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Ah.

DESARIELLA runs into the room. ROMANA raises an eyebrow. She wasn't expecting a child. She wonders if the child belongs to whoever they are meeting. DESARIELLA runs straight for the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)
Doctor!!!

(CONTINUED)

ROMANA realizes that the child shouted that telepathically. She watches DESARIELLA run to the DOCTOR and wonders just how they know each other.

DOCTOR

Hello, D.

DESARIELLA hugs the DOCTOR. They break the hug, and she sees K-9.

DESARIELLA (T)

K-9!

K-9

Hello, Mistress.

ROMANA raises an eyebrow as K-9 calls this child mistress. DESARIELLA goes to K-9 and hugs him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Have you been a good dog?

K-9

Affirmative, Mistress.

ROMANA realizes that K-9 can hear this child.

ROMANA

You can hear her?

K-9

Affirmative, Mistress.

DESARIELLA looks at ROMANA. She can tell ROMANA is a Gallifreyan because she can hear two heart beats.

DESARIELLA (T)

Who's your Time Lady friend, Doc?

DOCTOR

Romana.

DESARIELLA (T)

Romana?

DOCTOR

Yes. Romana, this is Desariella.

ROMANA looks at DESARIELLA.

DESARIELLA (T)
Nice to meet you, Romana.

ROMANA
You too Desariella.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Romana isn't your real name, is it?

ROMANA wonders how she knows that.

ROMANA
Correct.
(beat)
It is short for Romanadvoratnelundar.

ROMANA is giving DESARIELLA a look. The DOCTOR jumps in.

DOCTOR
What makes you think she's a Time Lady?

DESARIELLA (T)
She is Gallifreyan, correct?

ROMANA
(raise eyebrow)
How did you...?

DESARIELLA (T)
Two hearts. I can hear them.

ROMANA
Oh.

ROMANA looks at the DOCTOR. ROMANA is wondering just who this child is, and what her relationship to the DOCTOR is.

ROMANA (cont'd)
(curious)
Doctor, where is this friend of yours?

DOCTOR
You're looking at her.

ROMANA
(raise eyebrow)
A child?
(beat)
You came here to see a child?

DOCTOR
Romana, D is more than...

ROMANA
(curious)
Oh?

The DOCTOR and ROMANA share a look.

DESARIELLA (T)
Is something wrong?

DOCTOR
No.

ROMANA gives the DOCTOR another look. DESARIELLA can tell something is bothering her.

DESARIELLA (T)
Are you okay Romana?

ROMANA
Yes. Fine. Why?

DESARIELLA (T)
You don't seem fine.

ROMANA looks at her.

ROMANA
I am fine.

DESARIELLA gives her an "okay" look, then looks at the DOCTOR. ROMANA also gives the DOCTOR a look. The DOCTOR starts to wonder if bringing ROMANA here was a good idea.

DESARIELLA (T)
So, Doc. What have you been up to since...

DOCTOR

I'll show you.

The DOCTOR sits on the floor. DESARIELLA sits in front of him. ROMANA wonders what they are doing. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA place their hands on each other in the mind meld positions. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You ready?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA close their eyes and enter a mind meld. ROMANA realizes what they are about to do and addresses K-9.

ROMANA

(quietly)

Is he melding with a child?

K-9

Yes, Mistress.

ROMANA

Is he crazy?

K-9

(think)

I do not believe so.

ROMANA looks at DESARIELLA.

ROMANA

But she is so young.

K-9

They have done this before, Mistress.

ROMANA looks at K-9.

ROMANA

(surprise)

What? You mean this isn't the first time...

(CONTINUED)

K-9

Affirmative.

ROMANA looks back at DESARIELLA.

ROMANA

How long have they been...

K-9

2 years, Mistress.

ROMANA looks at K-9.

ROMANA

(shock)

What? You can't be serious. What is he thinking!

ROMANA can't believe the DOCTOR is actually melding with a child so young. He must have his reasons. He must be up to something.

K-9

Insufficient data, Mistress.

ROMANA

How much do you know about her?

K-9

What would you like to know?

ROMANA

Everything. Let's go into the kitchen.

K-9

Yes, Mistress.

ROMANA and K-9 leave the room.

CONTINUE TO SPLIT SCREEN:

138 TIME FLIES SPLIT SCREEN

Right Side: K-9 tells ROMANA everything he knows about DESARIELLA. Then he mentions the journals in the back room. ROMANA asks K-9 to take her there. They exit the kitchen. K-9

(CONTINUED)

heads down the hall to the Spare Room. ROMANA follows. They enter the spare room. ROMANA starts to look at the journals.

Left Side: The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Ribos Operation" to "Nightmare of Eden".

CONTINUE TO:

139 SPARE ROOM

ROMANA has a journal in her hands. She talks to K-9 while looking though it.

ROMANA
Desariella wrote these?

K-9
Affirmative.

ROMANA
Remarkable. She is very talented.

K-9
Affirmative.

ROMANA
(curious)
I wonder what the Doctor is up to with her.

K-9
Mistress?

ROMANA
What is he doing with her?

K-9
Currently he is still sharing a mind meld with her.

ROMANA
That's not what I meant, K-9.

K-9
Please rephrase the question, Mistress.

(CONTINUED)

ROMANA

His plan. What is his plan?

K-9

Mistress?

ROMANA

What is he up to?

K-9's ears twist as he thinks.

K-9

Insufficient data.

ROMANA

Melding with a child so young is unheard of. On Gallifrey, children are not allowed to partake in meldings.

(beat)

One must be at least 11 years old before they can partake in a melding. And then it is only with another of their age. Never an adult.

(beat)

Desariella is a mere child, and...

K-9

She is more than a child, Mistress.

ROMANA

Explain.

K-9

(think)

I can not.

ROMANA

You can not.

K-9

Correct.

ROMANA

Why?

K-9

I...

K-9 pauses, his ears twist as if he is receiving a message.
ROMANA prompts him.

ROMANA
What? What is it?

K-9
Unknown.

ROMANA
Hmm.

ROMANA thinks of something.

ROMANA (cont'd)
How can you hear her?

K-9
Mistress?

ROMANA
She can only communicate through
telepathy, correct?

K-9
Affirmative.

ROMANA
And you can hear her, correct?

K-9
Affirmative.

ROMANA
How?

K-9
Cyber-connectic link.

ROMANA
What?

K-9
Hard to explain.

ROMANA
Try.

K-9 thinks.

JUMP TO:

140 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA break the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

Wow. *The Key to Time*. You had it. And then you destroyed it.

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

No one should have that sort of power.

DESARIELLA (T)

And then Romana decided to regenerate for no reason and take the form of Princess Astra.

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you trust her?

DOCTOR

Who?

DESARIELLA (T)

Romana.

DOCTOR

Why shouldn't I?

DESARIELLA (T)

She is a Time Lord, correct?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe she's a spy.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

A spy?

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe the council used the quest as an opportunity to send someone to watch you.

DOCTOR

Why would they do that?

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DESARIELLA (T)

Seriously, Doc?

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

To them you are a renegade, a troublemaker. Maybe they are trying to find a way to...

DESARIELLA hears K-9 approaching and stops "talking". The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA wondering why she stopped, but then sees K-9 enter the room, followed by ROMANA, and understands. DESARIELLA addresses ROMANA while looking at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Did you find what you were looking for in the back room, Romana?

ROMANA gives her a "how did you know where I was" look. The DOCTOR gives ROMANA a "what were you doing back there" look. DESARIELLA knows what they are both thinking and turns to look at ROMANA. DESARIELLA says her line as she is getting up off the floor.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I can hear both of you.

ROMANA

(surprise)

You can?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR looks at ROMANA as he rises off the floor.

DOCTOR
D is a strong telepath.

ROMANA
You mean she is inside my head, right now.

DESARIELLA (T)
I am right here. There is no need to talk about me as if...

ROMANA
Sorry.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA reiterates her original question.

DESARIELLA (T)
Well?

ROMANA
K-9 mentioned you had a set of journals in the back. I was just reading some.

DESARIELLA (T)
Find anything?

ROMANA
What do you mean?

DESARIELLA gives her a hard stare.

DESARIELLA (T)
Nothing.

ROMANA gives the DOCTOR a look.

ROMANA
Doctor. Can I talk to you?

The DOCTOR gives DESARIELLA a look.

DOCTOR
Be right back.

The DOCTOR looks at K-9.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

K-9. Keep D company.

K-9

Yes, Master.

K-9 goes over to DESARIELLA. The DOCTOR follows ROMANA into the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

141 HALLWAY

The DOCTOR knows that DESARIELLA will still be able to hear them but doesn't let ROMANA know.

ROMANA

(raise eyebrow)

What are you doing?

DOCTOR

What do you mean?

ROMANA

I've seen you do some crazy things since I stepped aboard your TARDIS, but...

(beat)

...She's just a child!

DOCTOR

She is more than just...

ROMANA

(frustrated)

K-9 said the same thing. What does that mean?

The DOCTOR doesn't answer. ROMANA gives the DOCTOR a look.

ROMANA (cont'd)

Melding with one so young is forbidden. You know that. If...

DOCTOR

She is different.

(CONTINUED)

ROMANA

How? How is she different?

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR

I'm not sure.

(beat)

Why don't you see for yourself?

ROMANA

What?

DOCTOR

Meld with her.

ROMANA

You can't be serious.

DOCTOR

Oh, but I am.

ROMANA and the DOCTOR share a look. ROMANA gives in.

ROMANA

Fine.

ROMANA heads to the living room. The DOCTOR follows.

CONTINUE TO:

142 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR and ROMANA enter room. They head to DESARIELLA. DESARIELLA is sitting on the floor with her arm around K-9.

DOCTOR

D?

DESARIELLA

(look at Doctor)

Yes, Doc.

DOCTOR

Romana would like to share a meld with you. Would that be okay?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Sure.

The DOCTOR signals ROMANA to sit on the floor in front of DESARIELLA. The DOCTOR sits on the couch. K-9 goes to him.

As DESARIELLA and ROMANA place their hands in the melding positions, K-9 addresses the DOCTOR.

K-9

Master, are you sure...

DOCTOR

Shh K-9.

The DOCTOR watches as DESARIELLA and ROMANA close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

143 TIME FLIES

ROMANA enters DESARIELLA's mind. After a few minutes, the DOCTOR leaves the room. DESARIELLA shares her life with the DOCTOR. ROMANA is amazed. After a few more minutes, the DOCTOR returns and goes to K-9.

CONTINUE TO:

144 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR addresses K-9.

DOCTOR

(whisper)

They still at it?

K-9

Affirmative, Master.

The DOCTOR sits back on the couch and watches.

CONTINUE TO:

145 TIME FLIES

The meld continues.

(CONTINUED)

ROMANA is just about to break the meld, when DESARIELLA enters her mind. ROMANA is at first startled. The DOCTOR notices and starts to pay attention. ROMANA relaxes. DESARIELLA probes her mind. DESARIELLA learns that ROMANA was not the first choice to assist in the quest for *The Key to Time*. The first choice was Rodan, whom the DOCTOR had met when he was on Gallifrey last. At the last second Rodan was unavailable, and Romana was selected. DESARIELLA releases ROMANA's mind and they begin to break the meld.

CONTINUE TO:

146 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA and ROMANA break the meld. ROMANA looks at DESARIELLA.

ROMANA

Wow.

DOCTOR

See what I mean.

ROMANA

(look at him)

Yes. I do.

(beat)

If I didn't know better, I'd think...

The DOCTOR gives her a "stop" look. ROMANA stops talking and gets up off of the floor. DESARIELLA tries to probe ROMANA to see what she was going to say. She can't tell. DESARIELLA gets up of the floor. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

D?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes, Doc?

DOCTOR

Come here.

DESARIELLA goes over to the DOCTOR.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

147 COUCH

DESARIELLA sits beside the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR reaches into his pocket and pulls out a box. He hands it to her. She smiles and opens it. It's a K-9 charm for the bracelet.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's K-9!

DOCTOR

Yes. It goes on your bracelet.

DESARIELLA (T)

Really.

The DOCTOR signals her to show him the bracelet. DESARIELLA lifts her arm. The DOCTOR takes the charm out of the box and hooks the loop through one on the links in the bracelet. He then uses the sonic screwdriver to "weld" the loop closed. The charm is attached.

DOCTOR

There.

DESARIELLA shows the charm to K-9.

DESARIELLA (T)

Look, K-9.

(beat)

Now you can always be here.

DESARIELLA looks back at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Thanks, Doc.

DESARIELLA hugs the DOCTOR.

PAN TO:

148 ROMANA

ROMANA looks over at them.

ROMANA

Desariella?

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

149 WIDE SHOT - FULL ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA break the hug. DESARIELLA looks at ROMANA.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

ROMANA

I have some puzzles I'd like to show you.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Puzzles? What sort of puzzles?

ROMANA

They're in the TARDIS. I'll be right back.

ROMANA leaves the room. DESARIELLA watches her leave, curiously. The DOCTOR gives DESARIELLA a look.

DOCTOR

So. Is she a spy?

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

I saw what you did.

DESARIELLA looks at him innocently, pretending not to know what he means. She raises an eyebrow.

DESARIELLA (T)

What I did?

DOCTOR

You turned the tables on her. You hijacked that meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

You noticed.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

So?

DESARIELLA (T)

As far as I can tell, no. She is not a spy.

(beat)

At least not as far as she knows.

DOCTOR

What do you...

DESARIELLA (T)

Did you know that she was not the first choice to accompany you on the *Key to Time* quest?

DOCTOR

She wasn't?

DESARIELLA (T)

It should have been Rodan.

DOCTOR

Rodan?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. But at the last second something came up.

DOCTOR

I wonder...

DESARIELLA (T)

You've said before that the Time Lords are not to be trusted.

DOCTOR

I have?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

(beat)

Maybe once she returns, they will use her knowledge of you against you.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Hmm.

The DOCTOR thinks. DESARIELLA looks at him.

CONTINUE TO:

150 TIME FLIES

ROMANA returns with a box of puzzles. The puzzles are of various types and various levels. They are Gallifreyan in origin.

Puzzles include the following: jigsaw puzzles, logic puzzles, "block" puzzles, picture puzzles, etc...

ROMANA is surprised at how fast DESARIELLA progresses through the levels.

CONTINUE TO:

151 TIME RESUMES (A FEW HOURS LATER)

DESARIELLA finishes the last puzzle.

ROMANA

Amazing. Truly Amazing.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks.

(beat)

What's next?

ROMANA

That's it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Really?

ROMANA

Yes. You have successfully completed levels 1 to 50 in only a few hours.

The DOCTOR smiles.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

152 TIME FLIES

They talk for a while longer, then ROMANA gathers up the puzzles and brings them back to the TARDIS. The DOCTOR gives DESARIELLA the "It's time to take you home" look. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA exit the living room. K-9 follows. They exit the cabin. The DOCTOR looks at K-9 and sends him to the TARDIS. DESARIELLA watches K-9 head to the TARDIS for a few moments, then the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA continue toward the path. The DOCTOR walks DESARIELLA to the base of the hill and they say goodbye. She returns to the city, and he returns to the TARDIS.

FADE OUT:

153 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

(Clip from "Full Circle")

K-9 is alone.

K-9

Course set and holding. ETA to Gallifrey thirty-two minutes. Flight path clear. Wait. Sensors indicate. No vocabulary available.

The TARDIS stops traveling and spins on the spot. Then starts to shimmer.

K-9

Cannot comprehend. Cannot, cannot comprehend. Cannot comprehend.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA**DESARIELLA AGE 7**

154 KARAH & JARETH'S - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA is sitting in the living room reading. Suddenly she gets an "odd" feeling. She looks up from the book.

Her hair is down and draped over her right shoulder. It is almost down to her waist.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?!

She looks at her bracelet. It is normal.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Something's wrong.

(beat)

Something's happened. I...

She raises one hand to the side of her head, closes her eyes, and thinks really hard.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

What's happened? What's...

She sees an image of the TARDIS spinning but not moving, and shimmering. She raises her other hand to the side of her head.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

TARDIS. Danger. I...

She tries to make the image clearer. There is a surge inside her head, and she passes out.

JUMP TO:

A FEW DAYS LATER (Between "Warrior's Gate" and "The Keeper of Traken")

155 KARAH & JARETH'S - DESARIELLA'S ROOM

DESARIELLA is in bed. Her hair is still down, draped over her shoulders. She is still unconscious. KARAH and JARETH are standing at her bedside looking at her.

KARAH

She's been like this for days.

(beat)

What's wrong?

JARETH

Don't know.

DESARIELLA's bracelet starts to pulsate blue and emit its small vibration. The vibration causes DESARIELLA to bolt awake.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor! He's here!

KARAH and JARETH look at her. DESARIELLA jumps out of bed.

KARAH

Des? What... Where are you...

DESARIELLA runs out of the room. KARAH looks at JARETH.

KARAH (cont'd)

Where is she going?

JARETH

Did she just say *The Doctor* is here?

KARAH

Yes. I think so.

JARETH

Maybe he'll know what happened.

KARAH and JARETH exit the bedroom.

JUMP TO:

156 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS has materialized in her usual spot.

PAN TO:

157 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and ADRIC are standing around the console. The DOCTOR is looking at readings.

ADRIC

Where are we?

The DOCTOR ignores ADRIC, and mumbles to himself as he learns where they are.

DOCTOR

(mumble)

I don't believe it.

(CONTINUED)

ADRIC

What?

The DOCTOR still ignores ADRIC and talks more to himself.

DOCTOR

Why would we be here?

ADRIC

Where is here?

The DOCTOR still ignores ADRIC and continues talking to himself.

DOCTOR

Of all the places, why here?

(beat)

I wonder if...

ADRIC

Doctor?

The DOCTOR looks at ADRIC.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Where are we?

DOCTOR

Aresia.

ADRIC

Aresia?

DOCTOR

Yes. We are back in N-Space.

ADRIC

I thought you said we were going to Gallifrey?

The DOCTOR ignores ADRIC.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Is Aresia a nice planet?

DOCTOR

I guess so.

(CONTINUED)

ADRIC

You guess?

DOCTOR

From what I've seen of it, yes.

ADRIC

So you've been here before?

DOCTOR

Yes.

ADRIC

Shall we leave the TARDIS then?

The DOCTOR wonders if he wants to introduce ADRIC to DESARIELLA.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Well?

DOCTOR

(smile)

Sure. Why not.

The DOCTOR opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

158 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR exits, followed by ADRIC. The DOCTOR looks to the pathway and sees DESARIELLA running towards them. ADRIC closes the door and looks to where the DOCTOR is looking. ADRIC sees a girl running towards them. The DOCTOR waves at DESARIELLA. She waves back. ADRIC is behind the DOCTOR.

ADRIC

You know her?

The DOCTOR addresses ADRIC without looking at him.

DOCTOR

Yes.

The DOCTOR notices that DESARIELLA looks different. At first, he's not sure what it is about her that's different. As she

(CONTINUED)

gets closer, he realizes her hair is not back in a ponytail like it usually is. The DOCTOR addresses ADRIC without looking at him.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Go wait in the cabin.

ADRIC gives the DOCTOR a questioning look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
I'll meet you in there.

ADRIC heads to the cabin. The DOCTOR heads to DESARIELLA.

FOCUS ON:

159 DOCTOR & DESARIELLA

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA meet. She gives him a big bear hug.

DESARIELLA (T)
Doctor! You are okay. I was so worried.

The DOCTOR is curious. They break the hug.

DOCTOR
Worried? Why...

DESARIELLA (T)
Long story.
(beat)
Are K-9 and Romana still in the TARDIS?

The DOCTOR looks sad. DESARIELLA can sense something is not quite right.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Something happened.

DOCTOR
I'll tell you about it in the cabin.

The DOCTOR offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it. They head to cabin.

DESARIELLA (T)
So who's your new friend?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Adric.

DESARIELLA (T)

Adric?

DOCTOR

Yes. I'll introduce you.

They continue walking.

CONTINUE TO:

160 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

ADRIC is standing in the room with his back to the doorway. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA enter. DESARIELLA gives ADRIC a look as if trying to size him up. She realizes there is something different about him, she can't read him. The DOCTOR calls to ADRIC.

DOCTOR

Adric?

ADRIC turns, facing them.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

This is Desariella.

ADRIC walks over.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

D, this is Adric.

ADRIC reaches them. DESARIELLA is still trying to read him.

ADRIC

Nice to meet you.

DESARIELLA (T)

Same here.

ADRIC doesn't hear her and wonders why she isn't saying anything. ADRIC looks to the DOCTOR. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Doc, I can't read him.

DOCTOR
What do you mean?

ADRIC
About what?

DOCTOR
I wasn't talking to you.

ADRIC
What?

DOCTOR
D, what...

DESARIELLA (T)
Not sure. Something is different.
(beat)
I can't...

ADRIC realizes that DESARIELLA is talking to the DOCTOR somehow. The DOCTOR thinks of something.

DOCTOR
Of course.

ADRIC / DESARIELLA (T)
What?

DOCTOR
Adric is from E-Space. He...

DESARIELLA (T)
E-Space?

DOCTOR
Exo-Space.
(beat)
It's another universe that's connected
to ours by Charged Vacuum Emboitments
or CVE's.

The DOCTOR looks at ADRIC.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Adric, D is a telepath. She speaks through telepathy.

ADRIC

Really? Why can't I...

(beat)

Oh, that's what you two are trying to figure out.

DOCTOR

Yes. And I think I have.

ADRIC

You're thinking that since I'm from E-Space, that I might be different in some way, and that is why she can't "talk" to me, and why I can't "hear" her.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doc, would I be able to meld with him?

DOCTOR

(ponder)

Not sure.

DESARIELLA (T)

If I could meld with him, it might open the pathways for...

DOCTOR

Of course. It's worth a shot.

ADRIC

(raise eyebrow)

What is? What are you two...

DOCTOR

Adric, D, come. Let's sit.

The DOCTOR sits on the floor and motions for DESARIELLA and ADRIC to join him. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (T)

Why don't we do one first? To show Adric that it's safe.

DESARIELLA (T)

Sure.

The DOCTOR looks at ADRIC.

DOCTOR

Desariella would like to try a mind meld with you.

ADRIC

A what?

DOCTOR

A mind meld. It is a process in which she links her mind to yours and...

ADRIC

Oh no. That sounds...

ADRIC starts to rise off of the floor. The DOCTOR puts a hand on his shoulder and sits him back down.

DOCTOR

There is nothing to worry about. It is quite safe. D and I have...

ADRIC

Then you go first. Show me.

DOCTOR

Okay.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA face each other and place their hands in the melding positions. ADRIC watches. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA take a deep breath, then close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

161 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR fills DESARIELLA in on everything he has been up to since he was last here. He shows her the events from "The Horns of Nimon" up to "The Warrior's Gate".

(CONTINUED)

ADRIC watches.

CONTINUE TO:

162 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR break the meld. ADRIC is looking at them. He can only hear the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)
So K-9 and Romana are still in E-Space?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
That must have been the danger I felt.

DOCTOR
What?

DESARIELLA (T)
A few days ago, I got an eerie feeling that something had happened. That must have been when the TARDIS entered E-Space.

DOCTOR
Interesting.

DESARIELLA (T)
What?

DOCTOR
As soon as we exited E-Space, we found ourselves here.

ADRIC is looking at them. The DOCTOR turns to ADRIC.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
See. I'm fine. Nothing to it. You try.

ADRIC looks at him with a raised eyebrow.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Trust me.

(CONTINUED)

ADRIC moves closer to DESARIELLA. She places her hands on his face in the meld positions.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Relax Adric. Take a deep breath. Close your eyes.

ADRIC does as the DOCTOR asks. DESARIELLA closes her eyes.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Clear your mind. Think of nothing.

ADRIC does so. DESARIELLA tries to enter his mind. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
D?

DESARIELLA (T)
Nothing. I can't... It's as if there's a wall there.

The DOCTOR looks back at ADRIC.

DOCTOR
Adric. D will not harm you.
(beat)
Trust me. Relax.

DESARIELLA tries harder, still nothing.

DESARIELLA (T)
It's not working, Doc. I...

ADRIC's eyes snap open. He stares at DESARIELLA.

ADRIC
I heard that.

DESARIELLA opens her eyes. The DOCTOR looks at ADRIC.

DOCTOR
What?

ADRIC
She just called you Doc.

DESARIELLA drops her hands and looks at ADRIC.

DESARIELLA (T)
Adric, can you hear me?

ADRIC
Yes and no. I can hear you in my head.

The DOCTOR smiles and then looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
(curious)
What did you do?

DESARIELLA (T)
Nothing. I...

The DOCTOR looks at ADRIC.

DOCTOR
(concern)
Are you okay?

ADRIC
Fine.

DOCTOR
Hmm. I wonder what...

ADRIC
Not sure, but I can hear her now.

DESARIELLA (T)
That's great.

ADRIC looks at DESARIELLA.

ADRIC
So, how long have you known the Doctor?

DESARIELLA (T)
All my life.

ADRIC
(surprise)
Really?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

ADRIC

How did you meet him?

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA exchange a look.

CONTINUE TO:

163 TIME FLIES

They get up off of the floor and sit on the couch. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA fill ADRIC in on how they met.

CONTINUE TO:

164 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA looks at ADRIC.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'd ask how you met him, but I already know.

ADRIC

What? How?

DESARIELLA (T)

The meld earlier. Doc showed me everything he'd done since the last time he was here.

ADRIC

Of course.

ADRIC looks at The DOCTOR.

ADRIC (cont'd)

But I'm sure he didn't tell you the whole story.

ADRIC looks at DESARIELLA.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Wouldn't you like to hear it from my point of view?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR a look, then smiles at ADRIC.

CONTINUE TO:

165 TIME FLIES

ADRIC retells the events of "Full Circle" to "Warrior's Gate" from his point of view.

CONTINUE TO:

166 TIME RESUMES

ADRIC finishes his story.

DESARIELLA (T)

I still can't believe you just hid on the TARDIS. How...

(look at the Doctor)

You left the door open again. Didn't you?

The DOCTOR looks at her. ADRIC smiles.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

All her security features are useless if you don't close the door, Doc!

DOCTOR

It was closed. I think. It was very hectic.

DESARIELLA (T)

One of these days you're going to leave it open and something bad will happen. Please. Be careful.

DESARIELLA turns to ADRIC.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Do me a favor? Make sure he closes the door, okay?

ADRIC

Sure.

(CONTINUED)

ADRIC starts to feel a little restless, uneasy. The DOCTOR notices.

DOCTOR
(concern)
What's wrong?

ADRIC
Nothing. I think I'll just go back to
the TARDIS and lay down.

DOCTOR
Okay.

ADRIC rises and starts to head out of the room. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Won't he need the key?

DOCTOR
K-9 will let him in.

ADRIC stops and turns back.

DESARIELLA (T)
I thought K-9 was in E-Space.

DOCTOR
Oh, right. I better take him back.

ADRIC
Or you could give me the key.

DOCTOR
No.

The DOCTOR rises off of the couch and looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Be right back.

The DOCTOR and ADRIC leave.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

167 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR and ADRIC walk to the TARDIS.

DOCTOR
What's wrong?

ADRIC
Nothing.

DOCTOR
You sure?

ADRIC
Yes. Just tired.

DOCTOR
Okay.

They continue to the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

168 EXT: TARDIS

They reach the TARDIS. The DOCTOR opens the door. He looks at ADRIC.

DOCTOR
Go take a nap. I'll wake you when I get back.

ADRIC enters. The DOCTOR closes the door and goes back to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

169 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR enters the room. DESARIELLA is still sitting on the couch. The DOCTOR goes over and sits beside her. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Why did you bring Adric back with you?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

He wanted to come.

DESARIELLA (T)

But he has no way to get home.

DOCTOR

Never thought of that.

DESARIELLA (T)

You do that a lot.

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

Act without thinking of all the consequences.

DOCTOR

I do?

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Hmm. Maybe I do.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you trust him?

DOCTOR

Who? Adric?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

I guess so. Why?

DESARIELLA (T)

I think he's hiding something.

DOCTOR

I thought you couldn't read him.

DESARIELLA (T)

I can't. That's why I think he's hiding something.

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I've never met someone I couldn't read.

DOCTOR

Maybe his brain chemistry is different since he is from E-Space.

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe. But...

(beat)

I just get a bad feeling. Watch him, Doctor.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

So, have you thought of what you'll tell the President yet?

The DOCTOR wonders what she means.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

The President?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Romana was called home, wasn't she?

DOCTOR

Ah yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

What will they say when you tell them she stayed in E-Space?

DOCTOR

(ponder)

Don't know.

DESARIELLA (T)

They will be mad. Furious.

(beat)

You shouldn't have let her stay. By staying she broke their number one rule.

DOCTOR

I know.

DESARIELLA (T)

They already have a list of reasons not to like you. This will be another.

DOCTOR

I know.

DESARIELLA (T)

Sometimes I think you purposely try to irritate them.

DOCTOR

(innocently)

Would I do that?

DESARIELLA gives him a "yes" look. The DOCTOR smiles.

DESARIELLA (T)

You really should be more careful.

(beat)

So, Adric can fly the TARDIS.

DOCTOR

I wouldn't say that.

DESARIELLA (T)

From what you showed me, he seemed to be able to.

DOCTOR

Luck.

DESARIELLA (T)

Luck? Since when do you believe in luck?

The DOCTOR decides to change the subject.

DOCTOR

Enough about me. What have you been up to since...

DESARIELLA (T)

Not much.

DOCTOR

Can you show me?

DESARIELLA (T)

Sure.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA sit on the floor. They place their hands in the mind meld positions. They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

170 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA shows the DOCTOR what she's been up to since his last visit.

CONTINUE TO:

171 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA has reached the point where she gets the odd feeling that something has happened to the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

There.

(beat)

Do you feel that?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

What is it?

DOCTOR

Not sure. I... Wait...

An image of the TARDIS spinning but not moving, and shimmering, flickers in DESARIELLA's mind. It is there for a few moments, then it vanishes.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What happened?

DESARIELLA (T)

I must have passed out.

DOCTOR

How long?

DESARIELLA (T)

Not sure. Does it matter?

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA continue the meld. The vision changes to DESARIELLA bolting awake at the sense of the vibration from her bracelet and running to the cabin.

They break the meld.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Then I ran here.

(beat)

What do you make of it?

DOCTOR

Not sure.

DESARIELLA (T)

What could make me pass out like that?

DOCTOR

Well, it could have been a lot of things.

DESARIELLA (T)

But the timing. It has to mean something.

DOCTOR

(ponder)

Yes. Curious.

DESARIELLA (T)

It seemed to come on just as the TARDIS entered E-Space.

(beat)

Then as soon as you returned, I woke up.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes. It is most interesting. It's almost as if...

The DOCTOR stops talking. He looks at DESARIELLA. DESARIELLA waits for him to continue, but he doesn't.

DESARIELLA (T)

As if what?

The DOCTOR stares at DESARIELLA.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doc, what is it? Tell me.

DOCTOR

Nothing. I...

DESARIELLA (T)

Doc.

DESARIELLA looks at him and tries to read him. The DOCTOR, forgetting who he is with, thinks to himself.

DOCTOR (T)

Could it be? Could she somehow be linked to the TARDIS?

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DESARIELLA (T)

I can hear you.

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

I said ... I can hear you.

DOCTOR

Oh. Right.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

You really think I could?

DOCTOR

It would explain how you were able to link to K-9 so easily.

DESARIELLA (T)

True. K-9 was linked to the TARDIS.

DOCTOR

And the TARDIS does seem to come here when I really need the distraction.

DESARIELLA (T)

Distraction?

DOCTOR

Sorry. Bad choice of words. But you know what I mean.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah. I guess.

(beat)

But how?

DOCTOR

The TARDIS has telepathic circuits. Maybe on some level you have connected to her.

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe.

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR

The day I found you, the TARDIS came here on her own.

DESARIELLA (T)

You didn't plan on coming here?

DOCTOR

No. I was on my way back to Earth, remember.

DESARIELLA (T)

Right. The Brigadier needed you. So why did...

DOCTOR

Not sure.

(beat)

But if there is some sort of link, the TARDIS must have sensed you were in danger.

DESARIELLA (T)

But I wasn't.

DOCTOR

Maybe the TARDIS knew something was wrong. After all she is a time machine. She might've known something was going to happen on Aresia and brought me here to save you.

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe. But nothing happened.

DOCTOR

Not yet anyway.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Will it be safe for Adric, here in N-Space?

DOCTOR

What do you...

DESARIELLA (T)

You and Romana were fine in E-Space because you are Time Lords. The crew of the freighter were fine because they were stuck in the middle. But Adric has now crossed over into a different universe and...

DOCTOR

He should be fine.

DESARIELLA (T)

But if he isn't, if something should go wrong, he has no way back.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
(think of something)
There might be a way.

DESARIELLA (T)
You said the CVE's were unstable and unpredictable. So how...

DOCTOR
Traken.

DESARIELLA (T)
Traken?

DOCTOR
Yes. The keeper might be able to...

DESARIELLA (T)
Of course. The source might be able to show you a safe path through a CVE.

DOCTOR
Yes. I will have to go to Traken and ask the Keeper if it is possible.

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Well, it's getting late. I should be going.

DESARIELLA (T)
Already? Feels like you just got here.

DOCTOR
Come on, I'll walk you down the hill.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA rise off of the couch. The DOCTOR offers her his hand. She takes it. They exit the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

172 TIME FLIES

He walks her to the base of the hill, and they say goodbye. She returns to the city, and he returns to the TARDIS.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

173 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The doors open and the DOCTOR enters. He closes the doors and enters some commands into the console. The TARDIS dematerializes.

CONTINUE TO:

174 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR checks on some readings.

CONTINUE TO:

175 TIME RESUMES (A FEW HOURS LATER)

ADRIC enters the room.

ADRIC
We've left?

DOCTOR
Yes.

ADRIC
You said you would wake me!

DOCTOR
Sorry.

The DOCTOR turns on the viewscreen and scene continues as it did in the opening of "The Keeper of Traken".

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 4-----

Desariella Age 8 (Between "Castrovalva" and "Four to Doomsday")

176 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR sets the co-ordinates for EARTH. TEGAN looks at the DOCTOR.

TEGAN

(concern)

Are you sure you are okay, Doctor?

The DOCTOR answers her while looking at the control console.

DOCTOR

Yes. Fine.

The DOCTOR looks at TEGAN.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You sure you want to go back to Earth?

TEGAN

Yes.

(beat)

The sooner I get off this crazy ship,
the better.

The DOCTOR looks at NYSSA.

DOCTOR

And you?

(beat)

Do you want to stay?

NYSSA

I can't really go home, can I? Traken
is gone.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

It is?

NYSSA

The entropy wave destroyed it.

DOCTOR

Oh. Sorry.

Momentary silence. ADRIC breaks the silence.

ADRIC

I think I shall go take a rest.

(beat)

This ordeal with the Master has really...

DOCTOR

Sure. Good idea.

The DOCTOR looks at TEGAN and NYSSA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Maybe you two should take a rest as well.

(beat)

Adric can show you to a room.

NYSSA / TEGAN

Thanks.

TEGAN, NYSSA, and ADRIC leave the console room. The DOCTOR watches them go, then looks back at the console.

He notices that the co-ordinates have changed.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What?

He recognizes the co-ordinates and looks up.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(ponder)

Aresia.

(beat)

D.

(beat)

I wonder what she'll think of the new me.

The DOCTOR leans on the console pondering.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

ARESIA

177 PLAYGROUND

A group of children are playing. DESARIELLA is amongst them. She has her hair back in a ponytail. Her bracelet starts to vibrate and pulsate blue. She stops and looks at the bracelet, then looks at the hill.

DESARIELLA (T)

(joy)

He's back!

She runs off.

JUMP TO:

178 INT: TARDIS - RESTING ROOM

TEGAN, NYSSA, and ADRIC are trying to get to sleep.

ADRIC feels the TARDIS stop. He gets up and heads for the door. TEGAN looks at him.

TEGAN

Where are you going?

ADRIC

Be right back.

NYSSA

Adric, have we stopped?

ADRIC

Maybe. But it's too soon.

TEGAN

What do you mean?

ADRIC

Just stay here. Both of you.

ADRIC leaves.

TEGAN and NYSSA look at each other.

CUT TO:

(CONTINUED)

179 CONSOLE ROOM

The room is empty. The CAMERA pans to a door leading to a back room.

PAN TO:

180 ROOM BEHIND CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is looking for something. After a few moments he finds it. It is a small box. He picks it up and heads back to the console room.

CONTINUE TO:

181 CONSOLE ROOM

He turns on the viewscreen and sees the cabin. He looks at the box.

DOCTOR

I hope she likes this.

He opens the doors and turns to exit. He tosses the box in the air, catches it, and puts it in his pocket as he exits the TARDIS. As the DOCTOR exits, ADRIC enters the room.

ADRIC

Doctor, have we...

He notices the doors are closing.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Doctor?

He runs to the doors, but they seal as he reaches them. He turns around, and is about to re-open them, when he notices the image on the viewscreen and realizes where they are. He doesn't like what he sees.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Aresia. Oh no. Not again.

ADRIC exits the console room, returning to the resting room.

CUT TO:

(CONTINUED)

182 RESTING ROOM

TEGAN and NYSSA are pacing. ADRIC enters.

TEGAN
Well?
(beat)
Have we landed?

ADRIC
Yes.

TEGAN
Finally. I can get out of here.

ADRIC
No you can't.

TEGAN looks at him. So does NYSSA. ADRIC lays down on a bed, hands under his head, staring at the ceiling.

NYSSA
(raise eyebrow)
Why not?

ADRIC
Not Earth.

TEGAN
(upset)
What? I'm I ever getting home?

NYSSA
If we're not on Earth, where are we?

ADRIC
Aresia.

NYSSA notices something in ADRIC's voice when he says the planet's name. She goes over and sits on a bed beside him.

NYSSA
You've been here before?

ADRIC
Yes.

TEGAN

Then let's go out and...

ADRIC

No.

NYSSA

Why not?

ADRIC

If we are here, that means the Doctor is planning on seeing *her* again.

TEGAN

Her?

TEGAN goes over and sits beside NYSSA.

ADRIC

Desariella.

NYSSA

Who?

ADRIC doesn't answer.

TEGAN

(curious)

Is she his girlfriend?

ADRIC

(sit up)

What? No.

(beat)

She's a child.

TEGAN

(surprise)

A child?

ADRIC

The Doctor found her when she was an infant. Her parents had been killed.

TEGAN

That's awful.

NYSSA

I take it you met Desariella last time.

ADRIC

Yes. And she creeps me out.

TEGAN

What? You said she was just a child.
How can...

ADRIC

She's a telepath.

NYSSA

A telepath?

ADRIC

She was born with no vocal cords and
can only communicate through thought.

TEGAN

Amazing. I'd love to meet her.

ADRIC

No. You wouldn't.

(beat)

I had to make up an excuse to get away
last time.

NYSSA looks at him.

ADRIC (cont'd)

She'll get in your head.

(beat)

She'll read your every thought.

NYSSA

I've nothing to hide.

TEGAN

Neither do I.

ADRIC

(raise eyebrow)

You sure about that?

Momentary pause. ADRIC gives them both a look.

ADRIC (cont'd)

Remember, whatever she finds out she will tell the Doctor.

(beat)

I was lucky. She couldn't get in my head.

(beat)

She tried. And failed.

NYSSA

But you are from E-Space.

ADRIC

Exactly.

(beat)

After a meld with her, she managed to open a link so I could hear her, but she couldn't get into my mind.

(beat)

You two will be an open book to her from the moment she sees you.

NYSSA

(look at Tegan)

Maybe Adric is right. Maybe we shouldn't...

TEGAN

I'd still like to meet this girl. She...

ADRIC

(look at Tegan)

If the Doctor wants you to meet her, he'll come for us.

NYSSA

How much does Desariella know about the Doctor?

ADRIC

What do you mean?

NYSSA

He would have been a different man the last time. He...

(CONTINUED)

ADRIC

Oh that.

(beat)

She knows everything.

TEGAN

Everything?

ADRIC

Yes.

(beat)

They have shared many mind melds over the years.

NYSSA raises an eyebrow at that statement. She is curious now. Melding with children is usually forbidden.

TEGAN

How old is Desariella?

ADRIC

The last time we were here, she was 7. The Doctor says he tries to visit at least once a year, so she's probably 8.

TEGAN

(surprise)

8?

ADRIC

Yes.

NYSSA

You say they've been mind melding for years?

ADRIC

Yes. Since she was 4.

NYSSA

She must be one very clever child.

ADRIC

She is. And I plan on keeping far away from her.

ADRIC lies down. TEGAN and NYSSA look at him.

JUMP TO:

183 EXT: CABIN

DESARIELLA passes through the "tree fence" and sees the TARDIS in her regular spot. She stops, smiles, looks at the cabin, and runs to it.

CONTINUE TO:

184 INT: CABIN

She opens the door, enters the cabin, and closes the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

DOCTOR (VO)

In here.

She goes to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

185 LIVING ROOM

She sees the DOCTOR. Even though he's regenerated, she instinctively knows it's him, and runs to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor!

He picks her up and hugs her.

DOCTOR

Hey, D.

He puts her down. She looks at him, studying his new look.

DESARIELLA (T)

I like the new look.

DOCTOR

Really?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah. More like older brother than wacky uncle.

He gives her a look, then hands her the box.

DOCTOR

I brought you something.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Really? What?

DOCTOR

Open it and find out.

She sits on the couch. He sits beside her. She opens the box. It's a ring.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

It's a Gallifreyan Adaptive Ring.

DESARIELLA looks at him in surprise.

DESARIELLA (T)

Gallifrey? Really?

DOCTOR

Yes.

She looks back at ring.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why is it called an *adaptive* ring?

DOCTOR

It can change size.

She looks at him.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

It will always be a perfect fit on whatever finger you place it on.

DESARIELLA (T)

Cool. So I can wear it forever!

DOCTOR

(smile)

Yes.

DESARIELLA puts the ring on one finger, then another. The ring resizes itself. She then moves it to another finger and the ring resizes itself again. She finally places it on her right hand (finger beside pinky). The DOCTOR watches her moving the ring from finger to finger. Once she has settled on a finger, she looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

So, show me what you've been up to since I last saw you.

DOCTOR

Okay. Come, let's sit on the floor.

They sit on the floor. They place their hands in the meld positions. They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

186 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR shows her everything he's been up since he last saw her. He retells the events from "The Keeper of Traken" to "Castrovalva".

CONTINUE TO:

187 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld and open their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Master, again.

DOCTOR

Yeah.

DESARIELLA (T)

He never seems to go away, does he?

DOCTOR

No.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR pauses a moment and gets a deep thought look on his face.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
I sometimes think he will be there
right til the end.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Are you really taking Tegan home?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(skeptical)
You sure that's what she wants?

DOCTOR
It's all she ever talks about.

DESARIELLA (T)
Hmmm.

DOCTOR
So, what have you've been up to?

DESARIELLA (T)
Let me show you.

They place their hands in the meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

188 TIME FLIES

She shows him all she's been up to. They break the meld, and she takes him to the back room and shows him her journals.

CONTINUE TO:

189 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I guess I have to start a new volume now, won't I?

DOCTOR

I guess so.

(beat)

I wish I could stay longer, but I really must be getting Tegan home.

DESARIELLA (T)

I understand.

The DOCTOR offers DESARIELLA his hand.

DOCTOR

Come, I'll walk you to the base of the hill.

DESARIELLA takes his hand, and they walk out of the room.

CONTINUE TO:

190 TIME FLIES

Then they exit the cabin. They walk to the path and then down the hill.

CONTINUE TO:

191 TIME RESUMES - BOTTOM OF HILL

The DOCTOR crouches down beside DESARIELLA and hugs her goodbye. She kisses him on the cheek and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

You sure you won't come for dinner?

(beat)

I know my guardians would love to see you.

DOCTOR

Not this time, D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay. Be safe.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Always.

DESARIELLA (T)

See ya, Doc.

DOCTOR

Bye.

She runs off toward the city. He watches her til she gets to the city, then he heads back up the hill to the TARDIS.

JUMP TO:

192 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR enters the TARDIS, and she dematerializes heading to the events of "Four to Doomsday".

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 9 (Between "Time-Flight" and "Arc of Infinity")

193 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and NYSSA are standing around the console.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Are you sure you want to attend?

NYSSA

Yes. I'd registered before I left Traken.

DOCTOR

Sounds rather dull and boring.

NYSSA

Maybe to you.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

NYSSA

It's only a few days. It's not like you'll miss me.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
What? Of course I'll...

NYSSA
Don't be silly. You could easily drop me off, leave, and then rematerialize in what to you would be a few seconds but to me would be a few days.

The DOCTOR gets a "you're right" look on his face.

DOCTOR
I could, couldn't I?

NYSSA
Yes.

The TARDIS lands. The DOCTOR looks at the console panel, then at NYSSA.

DOCTOR
Looks like you're here.

NYSSA
Thanks Doctor. See ya soon.

NYSSA opens the doors. The DOCTOR watches her leave, then closes the doors. He looks around. Except for the sounds of the console, the room is quiet. The DOCTOR looks at the console.

DOCTOR
Been a while since I was alone.

The DOCTOR walks around the room. He looks a little sad.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA

194 KARAH & JARETH'S - LIVING ROOM

KARAH, JARETH, and DESARIELLA are playing a game. DESARIELLA has her hair up in a ponytail. Her bracelet vibrates and starts to pulsate blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She looks

(CONTINUED)

at her bracelet, smiles a big smile, and runs out of the room.
JARETH looks at KARAH.

JARETH

The Doctor?

KARAH

Who else! She really does love
spending time with him.

PAN TO:

195 CITY STREETS

DESARIELLA runs away from the house and through the city.

JUMP TO:

196 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

The DOCTOR enters the cabin. He is carrying two cases. One contains a super telescope, and the other contains a small table and galactic star charts. He puts the cases down in the hall and continues to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

197 LIVING ROOM

He enters the living room. He notices five drawings/sketches on one of the walls. He walks over to the wall. As he gets closer, he realizes the sketches are of him. All five versions of him. They are really good. He looks at them for a few moments, then heads to the couch. He notices a sketch book on the coffee table. He sits down on the couch, picks up the sketch book, and looks through it. The book contains sketches of The Doctor with various companions, The TARDIS, K-9, Daleks, Cybermen, Ice Warriors, Sontarans, Silurians, The Master, Gallifrey, and other creatures. Each one is labeled with who or what it is. As the DOCTOR finishes the book, he hears the front door open.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

DOCTOR

In here, D.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA enters the room and goes to him. He puts down the book. She jumps up on the couch and gives him a big bear hug. After a few moments he releases her. He points to the book.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Did you draw all these?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes. You like them?

DOCTOR
Yes. They are wonderful.

DESARIELLA (T)
I'm glad you like them because the book is for you.

DOCTOR
(surprise)
Me? Don't you want...

DESARIELLA (T)
I have another in the back room.

DOCTOR
Thanks. I shall cherish it.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
Are you here by yourself?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Where are Adric, Tegan, and Nyssa?

DOCTOR
Nyssa is attending a conference, and Tegan is back on Earth.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
And Adric?

The DOCTOR doesn't answer. DESARIELLA can sense something is wrong. After a few moments she prompts him to continue.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doctor?

DOCTOR

Adric is dead.

DESARIELLA (T)

Dead? How?

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Why don't you show me everything that you've done since the last time you were here?

DOCTOR

Alright.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

198 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps the events of "Four to Doomsday" to "Earthshock".

CONTINUE TO:

199 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops playback of events. She opens her eyes and looks at the DOCTOR. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

Adric's death wasn't your fault. He decided to stay.

(beat)

He had the chance to leave, and he didn't take it. There was nothing you...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

I know. But...

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't.

(beat x2)

The Cybership crashing into Earth was a fixed point in time.

(beat)

You can't blame yourself. There was nothing you could do.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Please. Continue.

They continue their mind meld.

CONTINUE TO:

200 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps the events of "Time-Flight".

CONTINUE TO:

201 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld.

DOCTOR

And then I came here.

DESARIELLA (T)

Quick thinking dropping the Brigadier's name and using U.N.I.T like that.

DOCTOR

(proud)

Wasn't it? I'm just glad it worked.

DESARIELLA (T)

You think the Master is really gone this time?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Don't know.

DESARIELLA (T)

You sent him to Xeriphas, correct?

DOCTOR

Yes. And hopefully the Xeraphin will teach him a lesson.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you think he'll ever learn?

DOCTOR

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)

The Master never quits. He just keeps coming back for more.

(beat)

Sometimes he actually makes sure you are there.

(beat)

You think by now he'd know that if he wanted to succeed, he should try to make sure you are as far away as possible.

DOCTOR

I don't think he'll ever change, D.

DESARIELLA (T)

But he wasn't always evil. You two were friends once.

DOCTOR

Yes. But that was a long time ago.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So it's just you and Nyssa now.

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

I noticed two cases in the hall on the way in. What's in them?

DOCTOR

Ah, yes. I was going to do a little stargazing.

DESARIELLA (T)

(surprise)

Stargazing? You?

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

I found a perfect clearing down the path.

DESARIELLA (T)

Can I come?

DOCTOR

Of course.

The DOCTOR rises off the couch. He offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it and gets off the couch. They head out of the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

202 HALLWAY

They walk down the hall. The DOCTOR picks up the two cases. DESARIELLA opens the door. The DOCTOR exits. DESARIELLA exits, closing the door behind her.

CONTINUE TO:

203 EXT: CABIN

They head to the path leading to the clearing.

CONTINUE TO:

204 TIME FLIES

They walk to the clearing. They reach the clearing. The DOCTOR

(CONTINUED)

opens the case with the telescope and sets it up. Then he opens the other case. He puts up the table, then places the star charts on them.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA study the charts. Darkness sets in and the DOCTOR starts pointing out various locations in the sky.

After a few moments of looking at the stars, the DOCTOR shows DESARIELLA how to use the telescope.

CONTINUE TO:

205 A FEW HOURS LATER

DESARIELLA looks to the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
Where is Gallifrey?

DOCTOR
In the constellation Kasterborous.

DESARIELLA (T)
I know that. I mean in the sky!
(beat)
Can I see it from here?

DOCTOR
Let me adjust the scope.

DESARIELLA moves away from the telescope. The DOCTOR adjusts the settings and zooms in on Gallifrey. He looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
There.

The DOCTOR moves away from the telescope and DESARIELLA looks through it.

DESARIELLA (T)
It's beautiful.

DOCTOR
Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Looks like it's on fire!

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA looks to the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
What about the Sol System?

The DOCTOR points.

DOCTOR
Over there.

DESARIELLA moves the telescope to where he is pointing.

DESARIELLA (T)
Will I be able to see Earth?

DOCTOR
You should be.
(beat)
Let me find it for you.

DESARIELLA moves away from the telescope. The DOCTOR adjusts the settings and zooms in on Earth. He looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
There.

The DOCTOR moves away from the telescope and DESARIELLA looks through it.

DESARIELLA (T)
Wow. So blue.

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(surprise)
I can see multiple land masses.

DOCTOR
They are called continents.

DESARIELLA (T)
How many are there?

7. DOCTOR

7? DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. DOCTOR

DESARIELLA (T)
Earth has 7 land masses?

DOCTOR
7 Continents. Earth has many more
smaller land masses.

DESARIELLA (T)
Wow. We only have one.

DOCTOR
Only one? You sure?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

The DOCTOR thinks. DESARIELLA goes back to playing with the telescope.

CONTINUE TO:

206 TIME FLIES

They stay stargazing for a few more hours, then they pack up and head back to cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

207 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

They enter the cabin and head to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

208 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA enter. The DOCTOR puts the cases down and heads for the couch. DESARIELLA follows him.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

That was fun.

(beat)

I wish I had more time to study those charts.

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR

You do.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

The charts and scope are yours.

DESARIELLA (T)

You mean you're leaving them here?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks, Doc.

DESARIELLA gives him a big bear hug. After a few moments, they break the hug and DESARIELLA yawns.

DOCTOR

Okay, young lady, off to bed. ... I'll see you in the morning.

DESARIELLA (T)

Goodnight, Doc.

DESARIELLA kisses him on the cheek and then heads to the bedroom. The DOCTOR picks up the sketch book again and starts to look through it as he heads for the door.

CONTINUE TO:

209 TIME FLIES

He exits, brings it to the TARDIS, then returns to the cabin.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

NEXT MORNING

210 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR makes breakfast, then he walks DESARIELLA to the base of the hill and they say goodbye. She returns to the city, and he returns to the TARDIS.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 10 (Shortly after "The Five Doctors")

211 INT: CABIN

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are sitting in the living room. They are in the middle of a conversation. She has her hair in a ponytail.

DOCTOR

The locking trigger can be anything.

DESARIELLA (T)

Anything?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Like what?

DOCTOR

(think)

A handshake, a touch, a kiss, anything you want.

DESARIELLA (T)

Does it always have to be the same?

DOCTOR

No.

DESARIELLA (T)

How is it done? Can you teach me?

DOCTOR

(look at her)

You are far too young. Maybe when...

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor, I may be young, but I am not stupid.

DOCTOR

I never said you were.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've mastered everything you've ever taught me, Doc.

DOCTOR

I know.

DESARIELLA (T)

Sanskrit at age 4, Gallifreyan at age 5...

DOCTOR

D, I...

DESARIELLA (T)

I can handle a simple memory lock.

DESARIELLA gives him a look. A look he has never been able to say no to.

DOCTOR

Okay.

DESARIELLA smiles. The DOCTOR motions her to sit on the floor.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Come here.

They both sit on the floor, facing each other. They place their hands in the mind meld positions.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Ready.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

They close their eyes.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

212 A FEW HOURS LATER

They break the meld and open their eyes.

DOCTOR

Well?

DESARIELLA (T)

Seems easy enough.

DOCTOR

You think you're ready to try it?

She gives him a look.

DESARIELLA (T)

On who?

DOCTOR

Good question.

Both think for a few moments. DESARIELLA gets an idea and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

What about you?

DOCTOR

Me?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

(beat)

I can make you forget you taught me this. I could...

The DOCTOR starts to laugh. DESARIELLA looks at him with a raised eyebrow.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

What's so funny?

DOCTOR

You can't make me forget.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why not?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

It won't work on me.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why?

DOCTOR

I'm a Time Lord.

(beat)

You won't be able to make me forget.

I...

DESARIELLA (T)

Is that a challenge, Doc?

The DOCTOR looks at her with a raised eyebrow.

DOCTOR

You can't be serious. You're just...

DESARIELLA (T)

Like I said before. I may be young,
but I am not stupid.

(beat)

You have taught me a lot in the last
10 years.

(beat)

I've been in your head more times than
I can count.

(beat)

I know everything you know.

DOCTOR

Not everything, D.

DESARIELLA looks at him, about to say something, he speaks
first as he raises off the floor.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

We can go into the city and find
some...

DESARIELLA grabs his arm. He looks at her. She looks at him.
She locks eyes with him and hypnotically says.

DESARIELLA (T)

Lock. Forget-me-lesson.

She holds the stare with him for a few moments then releases him. She lets go of his arm. He shakes his head as he comes out of the spell. She looks at him as if she doesn't know what is happening.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Doctor, are you okay?

DOCTOR
Fine. I...

She smiles. He notices the smile. He raises an eyebrow.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
What?

DESARIELLA (T)
Nothing.

DOCTOR
That smirk is not nothing. What?

DESARIELLA (T)
(look at him)
I think I just proved you wrong.

DOCTOR
Wrong? What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)
What were we just talking about?

DOCTOR
(look at her)
Is that a trick question?

DESARIELLA (T)
No.

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR thinks.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Just answer the question, Doc.

DOCTOR
You'd just asked me if I wanted to go into the city.

DESARIELLA (T)

You're sure?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA is giving him a look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(raise eyebrow)

Why are you looking at me like that?

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

No reason.

(beat)

So, show me what you've been up to since the last time you were here.

DESARIELLA pats the floor, indicating him to sit back down.

DOCTOR

Okay.

The DOCTOR sits. They position themselves in the mind meld positions and share another meld.

CONTINUE TO:

213 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Arc of Infinity" and "Snakedance".

CONTINUE TO:

214 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops the playback of events. She opens her eyes. The DOCTOR opens his as she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Tegan came back?

DOCTOR

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
And was possessed by the Mara again.

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
You think it is really gone this time?

DOCTOR
I hope so.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
Please. Continue.

They close their eyes and re-enter the mind meld.

CONTINUE TO:

215 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Mawdryn Undead", "Terminus",
and "Enlightenment".

CONTINUE TO:

216 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops the playback of events. She opens her eyes.
The DOCTOR opens his as she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)
Two Brigadiers?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
What was it like seeing two of him?

DOCTOR
Different.

DESARIELLA (T)
Will he be okay?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes. He's fine.

DESARIELLA (T)

I wonder how he felt seeing you again.
He's met every incarnation of you so
far, hasn't he?

DOCTOR

Yes he has.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So, you met some of the Eternals?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

And won the race.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

But you destroyed the prize.

DOCTOR

I had to.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Turlough was working for the Black
Guardian.

DOCTOR

Yes. I knew he was hiding something. I
just wasn't sure what.

DESARIELLA (T)

(concern)

Can you trust him?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)
He betrayed you, didn't he? Are you
sure...

DOCTOR
For now. Yes.
(beat)
Can I continue?

DESARIELLA (T)
Please.

They close their eyes and re-enter the mind meld.

CONTINUE TO:

217 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The King's Demons" and "The
Five Doctors".

CONTINUE TO:

218 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)
The Master escaped the Xeraphin.

DOCTOR
Yes. With the help of Kamelion.

DESARIELLA (T)
Do you think that when the Master's
TARDIS left it was recalled to Gallery
to assist in...

DOCTOR
I guess it could have been.

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
What happened to Kamelion? Why wasn't
he with you when...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

He was. He still is. He's just isolated himself in the TARDIS for the moment. He's trying to recover from his ordeal with the Master.

DESARIELLA (T)

I see.

(beat)

So, you are Lord President once again.

DOCTOR

Yes. It would appear so.

DESARIELLA (T)

And you are running away from it again as well.

DOCTOR

I'm not running away from it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes, you are.

DOCTOR

Well... In a way I guess I am. But I'm no politician.

DESARIELLA (T)

Right.

DOCTOR

Your turn.

DESARIELLA smiles. They close their eyes and share another mind meld.

CONTINUE TO:

219 TIME FLIES

She shows him everything she's done since the last time he left til just before he arrived.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

220 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld.

DOCTOR

Glad to see you're still keeping a written journal.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course. My guardians started it, and I am continuing it.

DOCTOR

In Sanskrit.

DESARIELLA (T)

Wouldn't want it falling into the wrong hands, would we?

DOCTOR

I guess not.

(beat)

Well, time to get you home.

DESARIELLA looks sad.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you have to go all ready?

DOCTOR

'Fraid so.

He rises off the floor. He offers her his hand. She takes it and gets up off the floor. They walk out of room.

JUMP TO:

221 BOTTOM OF HILL

They reach the bottom of the hill. The DOCTOR lets go of DESARIELLA's hand and crouches down in front of her. She looks sad.

DOCTOR

Hey, no tears, D.

(beat)

I'll be back.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Promise?

DOCTOR
Have I ever let you down?

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
No.

DOCTOR
I'll see you soon.

DESARIELLA (T)
Bye, Doctor.

She hugs him goodbye, then runs off into the city. He watches her til she gets to the city and then heads back up the hill to the TARDIS.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 11 (between "Planet of Fire" and "Cave of Androzani")

222 PLAYGROUND

DESARIELLA is on a swing. Her hair is up in a ponytail. Her bracelet vibrates and pulsates blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She looks at her bracelet, smiles a big smile, jumps off the swing and runs to the hill.

JUMP TO:

223 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes in her regular place. After a few moments the doors open and the DOCTOR exits. The DOCTOR looks around. The doors slam shut behind him. He turns around.

DOCTOR
Peri?

The TARDIS starts her dematerialization sequence.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Peri?

(CONTINUED)

The TARDIS dematerializes. The DOCTOR stares at the spot wondering where the TARDIS went, and why.

JUMP TO:

224 HILLSIDE

DESARIELLA is running up the hill.

JUMP TO:

225 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR is still staring at the spot where the TARDIS was. He is concerned. DESARIELLA comes up behind him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

The DOCTOR turns to her. She can tell he is worried.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Where's the TARDIS?

DOCTOR

That's what I'd like to know. She just...

(beat)

...vanished.

DESARIELLA (T)

On her own?

DOCTOR

Don't know.

DESARIELLA (T)

Could she have been recalled again?

DOCTOR

I don't think so.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe you should have that recall switch removed.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yeah. Maybe.

The DOCTOR thinks of something.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Maybe you can help me find out what happened.

DESARIELLA (T)

Me? How?

DOCTOR

The TARDIS seems to have a link with you.

(beat)

Maybe we can use that link to find her.

DESARIELLA (T)

How?

DOCTOR

Let's go inside.

The DOCTOR offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it. They walk to the cabin.

JUMP TO:

226 LIVING ROOM

They enter and head to the couch. They sit on the couch.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've only ever connected to the TARDIS once.

DOCTOR

The time she entered E-Space.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

Can you do it again, D?

DESARIELLA (T)

I can try.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR flashes a smile. DESARIELLA closes her eyes. She lets her mind go blank and thinks of the TARDIS. The DOCTOR watches her. After a few moments he breaks the silence.

DOCTOR

Anything?

DESARIELLA (T)

(eyes still closed)

Not yet.

A few more moments pass. Nothing. DESARIELLA opens her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Sorry, Doc. Nothing.

(beat)

Maybe if I knew what you were doing before you came here.

DOCTOR

Would that help?

DESARIELLA (T)

It couldn't hurt.

(beat)

Why don't you show me everything you've done since the last time I saw you.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA position themselves in the mind meld positions.

CONTINUE TO:

227 TIME FLIES

They share a mind meld. The DOCTOR recaps the events of "Warriors of the Deep" to "Planet of Fire".

CONTINUE TO:

228 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Tegan left again.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

And Davros and the Daleks came back.

DOCTOR

Yes. And were destroyed.

DESARIELLA (T)

You really think they are gone?

DOCTOR

One can hope.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

What about Kamelion and the Master?
Are they really dead?

DOCTOR

Kamelion, yes. The Master...

(beat)

...one can never tell. I've thought he
was dead before.

DESARIELLA (T)

But he was trapped in that fire. There
was no way out.

DOCTOR

The Master always has a way out.

DESARIELLA (T)

I don't think he got away this time.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Do you think Turlough will be okay back
on Trion?

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I see you picked up another stray.

(beat)

Perpugilliam Brown. What an odd name.

DOCTOR

Yes. I think we shall stick with

Peri. Easier to say.

DESARIELLA (T)

You think she'll stay?

DOCTOR

I've only agreed to 3 months.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

On what calendar?

The DOCTOR gives her a confused look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You're always saying time is relative.

So 3 months REAL time? Or 3 months

TARDIS time?

(beat)

I mean she could spend years with you,

and you could still return her to Earth

3 months after she left, right?

The DOCTOR seems to ponder that for moment.

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So was Peri alone in the TARDIS when...

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Could she have accidentally hit something?

DOCTOR

Possibly, but...

(beat)

Something tells me that there is more to this.

DESARIELLA (T)

Could The Master have done something?

DOCTOR

Maybe.

DESARIELLA (T)

(think)

Hmmm.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA thinks of something.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Give me the key.

The DOCTOR looks at her with a raised eyebrow. DESARIELLA puts out her hand.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

The TARDIS. Let me see the key.

The DOCTOR places the key in her right hand. She looks at the key. She closes her fist around the key, then closes her eyes and pictures the TARDIS in her mind. She concentrates real hard.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Come back.

(beat)

Come. Back.

She focuses on the TARDIS. After a few moments, her bracelet starts to vibrate and pulsate. The DOCTOR notices and smiles.

DOCTOR

Yes. You're doing it, D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Shh.

The DOCTOR looks out the window. After a few more moments, the sounds of the TARDIS materializing are heard. The DOCTOR stares out the window and sees the TARDIS start to appear. DESARIELLA's bracelet is still pulsating, which means the TARDIS has not fully materialized yet.

DOCTOR

(yell)

You've done it!!

The DOCTOR puts a hand on DESARIELLA's shoulder, breaking her concentration. She opens her eyes, and the TARDIS vanishes. The DOCTOR sees the TARDIS leave.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

No! But it was working!

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You almost...

DESARIELLA (T)

Not. Enough. Energy.

(beat)

Need more.

DOCTOR

Can I help?

DESARIELLA (T)

(look at him)

Yes.

DESARIELLA holds both of her hands out in front of her, palms up. Her right hand has the TARDIS key on it.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Place your hands on mine.

The DOCTOR does so.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Close your eyes and clear your mind.

They both close their eyes and clear their minds.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Picture the TARDIS, outside. In her
regular spot.

They both picture the TARDIS parked outside the cabin in her
usual spot.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Think of nothing but the TARDIS.
(beat)
Do not break concentration until she
has completely materialized.

They sit there in complete silence for a few minutes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
I think I've got her. Hold that
thought, Doc.
(beat)
Come back.
(beat)
Come. Back.

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR concentrate real hard.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Come back.
(beat)
Come back.

DESARIELLA gets a look of pain on her face. She is
concentrating so hard. She can feel the TARDIS returning and
doesn't want to lose her again. The DOCTOR senses something in
DESARIELLA but doesn't break his concentration.

DOCTOR
D, are you okay?

DESARIELLA (T)
Fine.
(beat)
Keep. Concentrating.
(beat)
Don't break...
(beat)
Almost there. Almost...

DESARIELLA's bracelet starts to vibrate and pulsate blue.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Got her.

(beat)

Now. Let's bring her home.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA concentrate real hard. DESARIELLA calls out to the TARDIS, guiding her home. The unmistakable sound of the TARDIS materializing is heard outside.

The CAMERA pans to the window.

PAN TO:

229 VIEW OUT WINDOW

The TARDIS takes a little bit longer than normal to materialize, but she eventually does.

PAN TO:

230 DOCTOR & DESARIELLA

The CAMERA pans back to the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA. Her bracelet has stopped pulsating. DESARIELLA passes out. The DOCTOR senses her pass out and opens his eyes. The key is glowing. The DOCTOR places his hands on DESARIELLA's face.

DOCTOR

D?

(beat)

D? Are you okay?

The key stops glowing. The DOCTOR gets an overpowering urge to look out the window. He does. He sees the TARDIS. He forces himself to look back at DESARIELLA and can see that she is coming to.

DESARIELLA (T)

Did. Did it work?

DOCTOR

(smile)

Yes. You did it. She's back.

(beat)

Are you okay? You...

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Fine. Now.

(beat)

You should go see if she is okay. And check on Peri too.

DOCTOR

You sure?

DESARIELLA smiles and places a hand along the side of his face.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Go. Hurry.

The DOCTOR rises off of the couch. DESARIELLA grabs his hand. He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

The key.

The DOCTOR smiles and takes the key.

DOCTOR

I'll be right back.

The DOCTOR runs out of the cabin.

DESARIELLA (T)

Hurry Doc. Can't hold...

DESARIELLA looks out the window.

PAN TO:

231 VIEW OUTSIDE WINDOW

The DOCTOR runs to the TARDIS. He reaches the TARDIS, opens the doors, and enters.

The doors slam shut, and the TARDIS starts to dematerialize.

PAN TO:

232 BEHIND DESARIELLA

DESARIELLA watches the TARDIS dematerialize.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Be safe, Doc. Hurry back.

DESARIELLA stays staring out the window.

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 5-----

Desariella Age 12 (between "The Mark of the Rani" and "The Two Doctors")

233 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

PERI and the DOCTOR are standing around the console.

PERI

Are you sure you're okay?

DOCTOR

Yes. How many times do I have to tell you?

PERI

Just want to be sure.

(beat)

I don't know a lot about regenerations and such and...

DOCTOR

Peri. Trust me. I'm fine now. I...

The TARDIS jerks. PERI and the DOCTOR brace themselves on the console. The DOCTOR looks at the console. The TARDIS steadies. The DOCTOR notices they've changed course.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

We've changed course!

PERI

(raise eyebrow)

Can't you control this ship, Doctor?

The DOCTOR ignores her. He studies the instruments.

PERI (cont'd)

Where are we going?

The DOCTOR looks up at her and smiles.

DOCTOR

Aresia.

PERI

From the look on your face, I take it you've been there before?

DOCTOR
Many times.

PERI
Really?

DOCTOR
Yes.
(beat)
The last time was...

Momentary pause as the DOCTOR remembers the last time. PERI looks at him wondering why he isn't continuing that sentence.

PERI
Doctor?
(beat)
Doctor?
(beat)
What's wrong?
(beat)
What happened the last time...

DOCTOR
The last time was shortly after you had joined me.

PERI
(raise eyebrow)
What? I don't remember Aresia.

DOCTOR
You wouldn't.

PERI
Now I'm confused.

DOCTOR
We landed. I got out. Then the TARDIS left.
(beat)
Taking you with her.

PERI
(raise eyebrow)
The TARDIS left? I don't...

The DOCTOR continues, ignoring PERI.

DOCTOR

D and I tried for hours to find some way to bring you and the TARDIS back.

PERI

(curious)

D? Who's D?

The DOCTOR continues, ignoring PERI.

DOCTOR

When the TARDIS finally came back, I went to make sure you were okay and I was no sooner aboard, then the doors slammed shut and she left again.

PERI

It just left. Twice. On its own.

The DOCTOR continues, ignoring PERI.

If he'd have been listening, he'd have noticed she called the TARDIS it. He hates when people call her an it.

DOCTOR

I never had the chance to say goodbye to D. Or thank her.

PERI gives the DOCTOR a look. The DOCTOR is lost in thought. After a few moments PERI breaks the silence.

PERI

I still have no idea what you are talking about. I'm sure if I was alone in a runaway TARDIS, I'd remember it.

DOCTOR

No. You wouldn't.

(beat)

I found you unconscious on the floor of the console room.

(beat)

When you came to, you couldn't remember what happened.

(MORE)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I was going to try to see if I could help you remember, but we wound up on Androzani and I regenerated before I had the chance.

(beat)

I'd forgotten all about that.

Momentary pause.

PERI

So who is this D?

DOCTOR

(smile)

Desariella. She's...

PERI

(raise eyebrow)

She?

DOCTOR

Yes.

PERI

From the way you light up at the mention of her name, she must be special.

DOCTOR

She is.

PERI

(teasingly)

Is she your girlfriend?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

My what?

PERI

Girlfriend. Time lords do have girlfriends, don't they?

DOCTOR

She's only 12.

PERI

Oh.

(beat)(curiously)

Is she your daughter?

The DOCTOR gives PERI a look.

DOCTOR

Not biologically.

(beat)

But I guess, in a way, she is like a daughter to me.

PERI gives him an "explain" look. The DOCTOR wonders how to start.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

ARESIA

234 EXT: CABIN

DESARIELLA is in the front yard. She is painting a portrait of The Doctor (DOC 5) and the TARDIS. She is just finishing it when she feels her bracelet begin to vibrate. She looks at it and it is pulsating blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She looks to the spot where the TARDIS always materializes, and the unmistakable materialization sound is heard. DESARIELLA watches as the TARDIS materializes. Once the TARDIS has fully appeared, she starts to head over.

CONTINUE TO:

235 EXT: TARDIS

The doors open. PERI and the DOCTOR exit.

(Note: The DOCTOR has told PERI that DESARIELLA is a telepath.)

DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR a look. She is taking in this new version of him. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

(smile)

Hey D, what do you think?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Where did you find that outfit?

DOCTOR

Don't you like it?

DESARIELLA (T)

If you're going to a circus maybe. But really, Doc. I'd have thought your fashion sense was better than that.

PERI laughs. The DOCTOR puts a sad look on his face. DESARIELLA hugs him. They break the hug after a few moments. DESARIELLA looks at PERI.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You must be Peri.

PERI

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm Desariella. Friends call me Des.

PERI

Nice to meet you Des.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

So. You've done it again, have you?

DOCTOR

Yeah.

DESARIELLA (T)

This is 6.

The DOCTOR gives her a look. So does PERI.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Better slow down. You've reached the half way point.

PERI

(raise eyebrow)

What does she mean "half-way" point?

DOCTOR

Time Lords can only regenerate 12 times.

PERI

I see.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

Did you ever find out what caused the TARDIS to take off like she did last time?

DOCTOR

No. Never did.

DESARIELLA (T)

Strange.

(beat)

I was so worried when she took off again as soon as you...

DOCTOR

So was I. I meant to come straight back but...

DESARIELLA (T)

Let's go inside and you can show me what you've been up to since you left.

The DOCTOR smiles. DESARIELLA takes his hand, and they head to the cabin. PERI follows.

CONTINUE TO:

236 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

DESARIELLA opens the door and enters. She is followed by the DOCTOR, and then PERI. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'll meet you in the living room. I want to show Peri something.

The DOCTOR raises an eyebrow in curiosity.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Oh-kay.

The DOCTOR heads to the living room. DESARIELLA turns to PERI.

DESARIELLA (T)

Follow me.

PERI follows DESARIELLA down the hall to the back room.

CONTINUE TO:

237 BACK ROOM

They enter the room. DESARIELLA looks at PERI who is looking at all the pictures and books in the room.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Doc and I may be a while, so why don't you take this time to get to know him.

PERI

Are all these books on him?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I wrote them.

PERI

(surprise)

You wrote them?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. And since he has regenerated again, it looks like I'll have to start a new journal.

PERI walks over to the shelf. DESARIELLA exits the room.

CONTINUE TO:

238 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR is sitting on the floor. DESARIELLA enters the room and walks over to the DOCTOR.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Where's Peri?

DESARIELLA (T)

I left her in the back room. She's going to try to get to know you.

DESARIELLA sits. The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Shall we begin.

They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

239 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Caves of Androzani".

CONTINUE TO:

240 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops the playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

You saved Peri by giving her all the bat's milk.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Even though it meant that you would die.

DOCTOR

I wouldn't really die now, would I? I'd regenerate.

DESARIELLA (T)

You didn't know that for sure. That poison could have...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

But it didn't.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Right. Continue.

They place their hands in the meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

241 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Twin Dilemma".

CONTINUE TO:

242 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops the playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

Something went wrong with your regeneration.

DOCTOR

At first.

DESARIELLA (T)

You seemed to be...

DOCTOR

Sometimes it takes a while to stabilize.

DESARIELLA (T)

The poison could have interfered somehow.

DOCTOR

It could have.

(beat)

The first 15 hours after a regeneration are crucial.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

15 hours?

DOCTOR

Yes. If after 15 hours, it has not stabilized the regeneration would have failed and...

DESARIELLA (T)

You could've died.

DOCTOR

Or forced another regeneration.

DESARIELLA (T)

Your first regeneration was due to a natural death. The second was forced by the Time Lords. The third was radiation poisoning from the web of Metebelis Crystals. The fourth was from a fall from the Pharos Project tower. And now the fifth was caused by exposure to unrefined spectrox.

DOCTOR

Your point?

DESARIELLA (T)

You need to be more careful. You only have 6 lives left. At this rate...

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR is giving her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Sorry. Please continue.

They place their hands in the meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

243 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Attack of the Cybermen", "Vengeance on Varos" and "The Mark of the Rani".

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

244 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Master. Again.

DOCTOR

Yep.

DESARIELLA (T)

I thought for sure he was dead the last time.

DOCTOR

(smile)

This time he is trapped with Rani in a runaway TARDIS. Can't wait to see how he gets out of that!

DESARIELLA (T)

What makes you think...

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Oh right. He's The Master!

The DOCTOR smiles. Momentary pause.

DOCTOR

Let's go find Peri.

They rise up off of the floor and exit the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

245 HALLWAY

They walk down the hall to the back room. CAMERA positions itself behind them. They reach the back room and look in. CAMERA zooms in over their shoulders. PERI is asleep at the table. She feel asleep looking through one of the sketch books. CAMERA moves in front of the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA who are still just standing in the doorway looking at the sleeping PERI.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Should we leave her?

DOCTOR
For now.

They turn and head back to living room.

CONTINUE TO:

246 LIVING ROOM

They enter the living room and sit on the couch. The DOCTOR remembers he has a box in his pocket.

DOCTOR
I have something for you.

DESARIELLA (T)
Really?

The DOCTOR takes the box out of his pocket and hands it to her. She opens it. It is a TARDIS charm for her bracelet.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
(smile)
A TARDIS charm! Thanks.

DESARIELLA hugs him. After a few moments they break the hug.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Can you attach it?

DOCTOR
Sure.

The DOCTOR pulls a pair of pliers out of his pocket and attaches the charm.

DESARIELLA (T)
Are you hungry? I have some sandwiches
in the fridge. Let's go to the kitchen.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA head out of the room.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

247 TIME FLIES

They bump into PERI in the hall and the three of them go to the kitchen and eat lunch. After lunch they exit the cabin and walk to the TARDIS. They reach the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

248 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR hugs DESARIELLA goodbye.

DESARIELLA (T)
Bye Doc. See ya later.

DOCTOR
See ya D.

DESARIELLA (T)
(look at Peri)
Take care of him.

PERI
I will.

The DOCTOR opens the door. PERI enters. The DOCTOR gives DESARIELLA one more goodbye look, then he enters and closes the door. DESARIELLA watches as the TARDIS dematerializes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Be safe, Doc.

The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA walks back to the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 13 (between "Revelation of the Daleks" and "The Mysterious Planet")

249 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The console room is empty. After a few moments the doors open, and the DOCTOR and PERI run in fast and close the door. They are almost out of breath and soaking wet.

PERI
Let's get out of here.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes. Out of here.

The DOCTOR goes to the console and presses some buttons.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Where to?

PERI

Anywhere!

(beat)

Just get out of here!

The DOCTOR starts the dematerialization sequence and tries to figure out where to go. PERI looks at him.

PERI (cont'd)

I think I'll go change out of these
wet clothes.

PERI exits the console room. The DOCTOR presses some buttons.

JUMP TO:

250 A FEW HOURS LATER

PERI enters the console room. The DOCTOR is staring at a display terminal.

PERI

So where have you decided on?

DOCTOR

Aresia.

PERI

Aresia? Weren't we just there?

DOCTOR

(look at her)

So?

PERI gives the DOCTOR a look.

PERI

You miss her, don't you?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

PERI

She really means a lot to you, doesn't she?

DOCTOR

Yes.

PERI

Why don't you ask her to come with us?

The DOCTOR looks at PERI.

PERI (cont'd)

I'm sure she'd like that.

DOCTOR

No.

PERI

No?

DOCTOR

Maybe when she is older.

PERI

I see.

The DOCTOR looks back at the console. Momentary pause.

PERI (cont'd)

Maybe I'll have a look around Aresia this time.

(smile)

Give you and Des some alone time.

DOCTOR

Thanks.

Momentary pause. DOCTOR looks at PERI.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You should know that there is a perception filter on the area around the cabin.

(CONTINUED)

PERI

A what?

DOCTOR

A perception filter.

PERI

What's that?

The DOCTOR explains to PERI what a perception filter is.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA

251 EXT: CABIN

DESARIELLA is sitting in the front yard writing in Vol 7.0 of her journals on the Doctor. She has just finished updating the volume with the adventures from his last visit when her bracelet vibrates. She looks at it. It is pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She looks up as the TARDIS begins to materialize in her regular spot. DESARIELLA rises and heads over.

CONTINUE TO:

252 EXT: TARDIS

The doors open. The DOCTOR and PERI exit. The DOCTOR looks at PERI.

DOCTOR

Remember what I said about the filter.

PERI

Yes Doctor.

DESARIELLA reaches them.

PERI (cont'd)

See ya later, Des.

DESARIELLA (T)

Bye.

PERI runs off. DESARIELLA watches her go.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Where's Peri going?

DOCTOR
To see the city.

DESARIELLA (T)
Oh.
(smile)
Still wearing that same clownish
outfit I see.

DOCTOR
I like it.

DESARIELLA (T)
(hug him)
I've missed you.

DOCTOR
And I you.

DESARIELLA (T)
Let's go inside and you can show me
what you've been up to.

DOCTOR
Yes. Let's.

The DOCTOR takes her hand, and they head to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

253 INT: CABIN

They enter the cabin and head for the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

254 LIVING ROOM

They enter the living room. They sit on the floor and enter
the mind meld positions.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

255 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Two Doctors".

CONTINUE TO:

256 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops playback of events. She opens eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

That's the third time that's happened to you.

DOCTOR

I know.

DESARIELLA (T)

And every time it's like each version of you is doing it for the first time. None of you remember being them doing it.

DOCTOR

Must be some sort of block.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm not sensing any block.

DOCTOR

It must have something to do with personal timelines.

DESARIELLA (T)

Maybe.

(beat)

So what was it like seeing Jamie again?

DOCTOR

Same ole Jamie.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

And yourself?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

I can't believe I was actually like that.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Please. Continue.

They close their eyes and continue.

CONTINUE TO:

257 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Timelash" and "Resurrection of the Daleks".

CONTINUE TO:

258 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

Davros. Back again.

DOCTOR

Yep.

DESARIELLA (T)

As if one set of Daleks wasn't enough, now there are two.

DOCTOR

Yes. The original Kaled's who are loyal to the Dalek Supreme. And the new ones that are loyal to Davros.

DESARIELLA (T)

You think Davros escaped, don't you.

DOCTOR

Yes. He always does. Just like the Master.

Momentary pause.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Is that everything?

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat x2)

So, what have you been up to?

DESARIELLA (T)

I finished off volume 6.0 on the life and times of Doc #5.

DOCTOR

You did?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. And I'd just gotten journal 7.0 caught up to when you were last here, when you arrived.

DOCTOR

Guess you'll be adding what I just showed you once we leave.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course.

(beat x3)

Would you like to play a game of chess?

DOCTOR

Sure. I'll go to the TARDIS and get the set.

DESARIELLA (T)

No need. I have one.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

You do?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I made it. Be right back.

DESARIELLA rises off of the couch and exits room.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

259 HALLWAY

DESARIELLA goes down hall to back room.

CONTINUE TO:

260 BACK ROOM

DESARIELLA enters the room and picks up the box containing the set. Then she leaves the room.

CONTINUE TO:

261 LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA returns to the living room. The DOCTOR is sitting on the couch. She goes to him and sits beside him. She opens the box and starts to take the pieces out. The DOCTOR notices the pieces.

BLACK: King is The Master, Queen is Rani, Knights are Davros, Bishops are Silurians, Rooks are Cybermen, Pawns are Daleks.

WHITE: King is Doc 5, Queen is Desariella, Knights are K-9, Bishops are the Brigadier, Rooks are The TARDIS, Pawns are Companions (Jo, Sarah Jane, Leela, Romana, Adric, Nyssa, Tegan, and Turlough)

DOCTOR

Interesting.

DESARIELLA (T)

You like?

DOCTOR

The Master and The Rani are the black King and Queen, and we are the white King and Queen.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

Do you want to play black or white?

The DOCTOR puts his hand in his pocket and pulls out a coin.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

262 TIME FLIES

He flips the coin. He gets white. They play the game. DESARIELLA wins. They break for lunch. Then they play another game. This time the DOCTOR plays black. He wins game #2. They decide to play again. The DOCTOR plays white. They are almost finished the game when PERI enters the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

263 TIME RESUMES

They hear the front door open.

PERI (VO)
Doctor?

DOCTOR
In here!

PERI enters the room and heads over. DESARIELLA makes a move.

DESARIELLA (T)
Checkmate.

PERI looks at the chess pieces.

PERI
Interesting pieces.

DESARIELLA (T)
Thanks.

DOCTOR
D made them.

The DOCTOR holds up the White King.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You think this looks like me?

PERI
The old you. Yes. I miss that you. He was so...

DOCTOR
Hey, I'm still him.

(CONTINUED)

PERI

On the inside maybe.

DOCTOR

That's where it counts, Peri.

(beat x3)

So, how did you like the city?

PERI

Nice. I really like that perception filter around the cabin.

DOCTOR

Thanks.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why don't you two stay for dinner. Then after dinner we can go stargazing.

DOCTOR

Sure. Why not. Haven't been stargazing in years.

(beat)

But first, one more game.

DESARIELLA smiles. PERI sits. The DOCTOR sets the board back up.

CONTINUE TO:

264 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR plays black and wins. They put the game away and then head to the kitchen for dinner. They eat dinner then DESARIELLA goes to the back room and gets the telescope. They exit the cabin and head for the clearing. They reach the clearing and stargaze for a few hours then head back to the cabin. They reach the TARDIS. The DOCTOR hugs DESARIELLA goodbye. He opens the door and he and PERI enter the TARDIS. The TARDIS dematerializes and DESARIELLA heads to the cabin.

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 6-----

(CONTINUED)

Desariella Age 14 (between "Time and the Rani" and "Paradise Towers")

265 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and MEL are standing around the console. The DOCTOR picks up the box that is sitting in front of him. He looks at MEL.

DOCTOR
You think she'll like it?

MEL
Yes.

DOCTOR
It's been a while since I've seen her.

MEL
But it will only be one year for her,
correct?

DOCTOR
Yes.

MEL
I'll leave you two alone since this
will be her first meeting with the new
you.

DOCTOR
You sure?

MEL
Yes.

The TARDIS beeps. The DOCTOR puts the box in his pocket.

DOCTOR
We've landed.

MEL
Well go then. I'll be here when you
get back.

DOCTOR
Thanks Mel.

The DOCTOR opens the doors and exits. MEL closes the doors and heads to the back rooms.

CONTINUE TO:

266 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS has materialized in her regular spot. The DOCTOR looks around for a few moments then heads to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

267 EXT: CABIN

As he reaches the door, he hears something behind him. He turns and sees DESARIELLA running toward him. Her hair is back in a ponytail.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor!!

The DOCTOR waves. DESARIELLA waves back. The DOCTOR waits at the door for DESARIELLA. DESARIELLA notices that he has regenerated again. After a few moments she reaches him and gives him a big hug. He hugs her back.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I've missed you.

DOCTOR

I've missed you too.

They break the hug.

DESARIELLA (T)

(look at him)

You've regenerated again.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Can't wait to hear about it.

DESARIELLA takes his hand and leads him into the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

268 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

They enter and head to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

269 LIVING ROOM

They sit on the couch. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

So, Doc. Show me what you've been up to since you've been gone.

DOCTOR

Okay.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

The first bit might seem a little confusing so please do not interrupt.

DESARIELLA (T)

Would I do that?

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Okay. Okay.

The DOCTOR closes his eyes. DESARIELLA closes hers.

CONTINUE TO:

270 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Trial of a Time Lord" ("The Mysterious Planet", "Mindwarp", "Terror of the Vervoids", and "The Ultimate Foe").

CONTINUE TO:

271 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA stops the playback as soon as the TARDIS leaves Gallifrey.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Whoa. Stop.

DESARIELLA breaks the meld. She opens her eyes. The DOCTOR opens his.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

A few questions.

DOCTOR

Okay.

DESARIELLA (T)

One.

(beat)

The fate of Peri.

(beat)

Who do you believe? The Matrix, or The Master?

DOCTOR

The Matrix had been tampered with and The Master had no reason to lie.

DESARIELLA (T)

So you believe the Master?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Peri really married that guy?

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

(give him a look)

You checked up on her yourself, didn't you?

DOCTOR

Maybe.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

I see you also lost the Presidency again.

DOCTOR

Yes. Pity that.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Really?

DOCTOR

No. Not really.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Next question.

(beat)

The Master actually came to your defense?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

After everything you two have put each other through.

DOCTOR

I know. Surprised me too. At first. But we used to be so close. Growing up we were like brothers. The best of friends.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you really believe what he said about the Valeyard?

(beat)

That he really is, or was, or will be, created somewhere between your 12th and 13th incarnations? That he really is the personification of all that is evil in you?

DOCTOR

Why would he lie?

DESARIELLA (T)

Who knows! He's The Master. Lying is his thing.

DOCTOR

Guess we'll just have to wait and see.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Last question.

(beat)

Mel.

(beat)

The Mel that The Master brought to the trail was from your personal future. You hadn't even met her yet.

(beat)

When you left Gallifrey you took the future Mel with you. How does that work?

(beat)

If the future Mel, is with the present you, when does the present you meet her and bring her on board?

DOCTOR

It's confusing isn't it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

(nod)

Let me show you how it worked.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

272 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR shows DESARIELLA how he dealt with the situation.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

273 TIME RESUMES

They break meld and open their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

I see.

(beat)

So you left the future Mel there, then went back in time to meet her for the first time.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then you carried out all the adventures you had had with her up til the point where the Master pulled her out of time.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then you returned to where you had left the future Mel, who is now the present Mel, and picked her up after what to her was only a couple of days.

DOCTOR

Correct.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's still confusing.

DOCTOR

Don't try to figure it out. Crossing your own timeline can create many paradoxes. That is why it is forbidden.

DESARIELLA (T)

Please continue.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions again and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

274 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR shows DESARIELLA the rest of his journeys with Mel up to the point just before the beginning of "Time and the Rani".

CONTINUE TO:

275 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA breaks the meld. They open their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

I like Mel. Will I get to meet her?

DOCTOR

Maybe. I have one more adventure to show you.

DESARIELLA (T)

(sad)

This is going to be the one where...

DOCTOR

Yes.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions again and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

276 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR continues.

He starts with the events just before the first scene in "Time and the Rani" and continues to the end of "Time and the Rani"

CONTINUE TO:

277 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DOCTOR

And then I came here.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

The Rani. Figures. Disguising herself
as Mel was a nice touch.

(beat)

Can't believe you fell for that?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)(defensively)

I was still regenerating!

(beat)

If I was in my right mind, I wouldn't
have.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course.

(beat)

So, volume 7.0 comes an end and volume
8.0 starts.

DOCTOR

You and your journals.

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR remembers the box in his pocket.
He takes it out.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I picked this up for you.

He offers her the box.

DESARIELLA (T)

What is it?

DOCTOR

(smile)

Open it and find out.

DESARIELLA takes the box and opens it. It is a hair clip. The
clip is dark blue and has a white stone in the center. She
smiles.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's beautiful. I love it.

(hug him)

I shall wear it from this day forth.

They break the hug. DESARIELLA puts the clip in her hair.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
(curiously)
So how long can you stay?

DOCTOR
(look at her)
A couple of hours.

DESARIELLA smiles.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Why don't you show me what you've been
up to since I last saw you?

DESARIELLA (T)
Okay.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions again and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

278 TIME FLIES

Cabin -- DESARIELLA shows the DOCTOR what she's been doing in the last year. When she has finished, they break the meld.

Surrounding area -- They exit the cabin and go for a walk. They walk for a while, then head back.

Base of Hill -- He walks her to the base of the hill, and they say goodbye. She returns to the city, and he returns to the TARDIS.

TARDIS -- He reaches the TARDIS, opens the doors, and enters. The doors close and the TARDIS dematerializes.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 15 (between "Dragonfire" and "Remembrance of the Daleks")

279 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and ACE are standing around the main console.

(CONTINUED)

ACE

I still can't believe you let Mel leave with Glitz, Professor.

DOCTOR

I didn't *let* Mel do anything. She wanted to go.

(beat)

And it's Doctor. Not Professor.

ACE

But Glitz is a...

DOCTOR

I know what he is. So does she.

ACE

Yet you still let her go.

DOCTOR

Ace, Mel is a grown woman. She can do what she wants.

(beat)

Besides she might be just what he needs.

ACE

You really think she will be okay with him?

DOCTOR

Yes.

ACE starts to look at the buttons and switches on the control panel in front of her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Don't touch anything.

ACE

Yes, Professor.

ACE walks over to the panel the DOCTOR is at.

ACE (cont'd)

So where are we off to?

DOCTOR

Don't know yet.

ACE looks to the door leading to the back rooms.

ACE

(wonder)

Once you go through that door, it's
like a maze.

(beat)

You ever get lost?

DOCTOR

No.

ACE

How do you...

DOCTOR

You'll get used to it.

ACE

Just how big is it back there?

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR

Never measured it.

ACE

You mean you don't know?

DOCTOR

Hard to keep track. It's constantly
changing.

ACE gives him a look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Rooms come and rooms go.

(beat)

I had a swimming pool once.

ACE

(surprise)

Get out.

DOCTOR

It's gone now.

ACE

(disappointment)

Oh.

DOCTOR

Maybe one day I'll put it back.

ACE smiles. The DOCTOR looks back at the console. Something beeps.

ACE

(raise eyebrow)

What's that?

DOCTOR

Nothing.

ACE

Nothing? How can you be sure? It sounds like...

DOCTOR

Trust me. I know the TARDIS like the back of my hand. It's nothing.

The TARDIS jerks. They hold onto the console edge for support.

ACE

Professor?!

The TARDIS levels. DOCTOR looks at the console.

ACE (cont'd)

What was that?

DOCTOR

Course correction.

ACE

Course correction?

DOCTOR

Yes.

The DOCTOR realizes where the TARDIS is taking them and smiles.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Looks like we're going to Aresia.

ACE
Where?

The DOCTOR looks at ACE.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA

280 CITY

DESARIELLA is walking through the city. She has her hair clipped back with the clip the DOCTOR gave her on his last visit.

Her bracelet starts to vibrate. She looks at it. It is pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)
Doctor!

DESARIELLA runs through the city, heading to the hill.

CONTINUE TO:

281 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS has materialized in her regular spot. The doors open. ACE and the DOCTOR exit. The DOCTOR closes the door.

ACE
Since you're going to be busy with
your lady friend...

The DOCTOR gives ACE a "what" look.

ACE (cont'd)
I'd like to explore.

DOCTOR
D is not my...

(CONTINUED)

ACE

Don't try to fool me, Professor. I seen how you lit up at the mention of her name.

DOCTOR

Ace, she is only 15.

ACE

Oh. So what is she to you, then?

DOCTOR

Hard to explain.

ACE

She's not your secret daughter, is she?

DOCTOR

Not really.

(beat)

I found her when she was a baby, and...

ACE

You feel responsible for her.

DOCTOR

Sort of. She is a very clever girl. One day she might...

ACE

Okay. Okay.

(beat)

So can I go exploring?

DOCTOR

As long as you be careful.

ACE

(smile)

I will, Professor.

DOCTOR

And be back here before dark.

ACE

Yes, Professor.

DOCTOR

And remember what I said about the filter.

ACE

Right. See ya.

ACE runs off. The DOCTOR heads for the cabin.

JUMP TO:

282 HILLSIDE

DESARIELLA is running up the hill. ACE is running down the hill. DESARIELLA spots ACE and wonders who she is. DESARIELLA can hear the girl's thoughts.

DESARIELLA (T)

She is thinking about the Doctor and the TARDIS. She...

DESARIELLA tries to see if she can read anything else from her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Her name is Dorothy. No. Ace. I wonder where...

ACE goes running past. ACE doesn't even notice DESARIELLA. DESARIELLA continues up the hill.

JUMP TO:

283 CABIN - LIVING ROOM 283

The DOCTOR is looking out the window. He sees DESARIELLA running to the cabin. A few moments later, he hears the front door open.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

DOCTOR

In here.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA enters the room and runs to him. She gives him a big bear hug. He hugs her back. After a few moments they break the hug.

DESARIELLA (T)

I saw your young friend Ace, running down the hill.

DOCTOR

You did?

DESARIELLA (T)

I don't think she noticed me though.

(beat)

Where was she going?

DOCTOR

Exploring.

DESARIELLA (T)

Oh.

The DOCTOR points to a painting of K-9 on the wall.

DOCTOR

That's new.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. You like it?

DOCTOR

Yes.

Both look at the painting.

DESARIELLA (T)

I miss K-9. Don't you?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Think you'll ever build another?

DOCTOR

Maybe. One day.

DESARIELLA sits on the floor and motions for the DOCTOR to join her.

DESARIELLA (T)

Please. Sit. Show me what you've been up to since I last saw you.

The DOCTOR sits. They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

284 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Paradise Towers", "Delta and the Bannermen", and "Dragonfire".

CONTINUE TO:

285 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Mel is with Glitz.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

She might be just what he needs.

DOCTOR

That's what I told Ace.

DESARIELLA (T)

Speaking of Ace, are you planning on letting her stay or are you going to bring her home?

DOCTOR

She can stay for now. There is a mystery around her that needs to play out.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

I'll explain the next time I see you.
If it's played out by then.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

286 HILLSIDE

ACE is walking up the hill. She reaches the top. She starts heading to the cabin. After a few moments, ACE realizes she can't see the TARDIS or the cabin. She stops and looks around.

ACE

I'm sure this is where...

She remembers the perception filter and sees the trees.

ACE (cont'd)

The filter. The trees. Right. Head for
the trees.

ACE heads for the trees.

CONTINUE TO:

287 TREE FENCE

She reaches the trees and stops a few steps in front of them. She takes a deep breath, closes her eyes, and walks through the trees.

CONTINUE TO:

288 OTHER SIDE / EXT: CABIN

She opens her eyes and sees the TARDIS and the cabin. She turns around. The trees are gone. She takes a few steps forward.

CONTINUE TO:

289 TREE FENCE

She turns around and sees the trees.

(CONTINUED)

ACE

(smile)
Wicked.

She steps forward.

CONTINUE TO:

290 OTHER SIDE / EXT: CABIN

She sees the TARDIS and the cabin. She runs to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

291 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are playing chess. The DOCTOR is studying the board. They hear the front door open. ACE calls out.

ACE (VO)

Professor?

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

Professor?

The DOCTOR answers ACE.

DOCTOR

In here.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why does she call you professor?

The DOCTOR shrugs an "I don't know" shrug. ACE enters the room and sees them playing chess. The DOCTOR makes his move. DESARIELLA smiles and makes her move.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Checkmate, Doc.

ACE reaches them.

ACE

Cool pieces, Professor.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

D made them.

ACE

(look at her)

You did?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

Even though the DOCTOR told ACE that DESARIELLA is a telepath she is still startled at the sound of DESARIELLA's voice in her head.

ACE

That's cool.

DOCTOR

Ace, this is Desariella. D, Ace.

ACE picks up the White King.

ACE

Who's the hunk?

DESARIELLA (T)

That's the Doctor.

ACE

(look at him)

This is you?

DOCTOR

Yes.

ACE

What happened?

DESARIELLA (T)

He regenerated. Twice.

ACE

Twice?

DESARIELLA (T)

This is actually his 7th incarnation.

(CONTINUED)

ACE

Really?

DESARIELLA (T)

Want to see some of his previous selves?

ACE

Yeah.

DESARIELLA (T)

Come, I'll show you.

DESARIELLA gets up and starts to take ACE out of the living room to the back room. The DOCTOR calls to them.

DOCTOR

I thought we were going to play another game.

DESARIELLA (T)

(look at him)

Set up the board. I'll be right back.

The DOCTOR sets up the board as DESARIELLA and ACE exit the room.

CONTINUE TO:

292 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA shows ACE the back room with all the stuff on the DOCTOR. ACE looks around the back room. DESARIELLA returns to the living room.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA play another game of chess. The DOCTOR wins game 2. The DOCTOR tells DESARIELLA it's time they were leaving. The DOCTOR tells ACE he'll meet her at the TARDIS. The DOCTOR takes DESARIELLA's hand, and they exit the cabin.

He walks her to the base of the hill, and they say goodbye. She returns to the city, and he returns to the TARDIS. ACE is waiting for him. He opens the doors, and they enter. The doors close and the TARDIS dematerializes.

FADE OUT:

(CONTINUED)

**Desariella Age 16 (Between "The Greatest Show in the Galaxy"
and "Battlefield")**

293 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and ACE are standing around the console.

ACE

You sure you don't want to come with
me, Professor?

DOCTOR

I've seen them before.

ACE

Suit yourself. I'll see ya later.

DOCTOR

Enjoy the movies. All 8 of them.

ACE

I will.

ACE leaves the console room. The DOCTOR looks at the reading
on one of the displays.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA

294 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA is sitting on the couch. Her hair is clipped back
with the clip the DOCTOR gave her. She has just finished
redesigning the layout of the cabin and officially moved in.

(See REVISED LAYOUT diagram)

DESARIELLA (T)

It's finally done. I can now call this
home.

She raises from the couch and heads to the doorway leading to
the library.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

295 DOORWAY TO LIBRARY

She stands in the doorway and looks into the room. All her paintings and drawings/sketches are displayed on the walls. All her journals and sketch books are on shelves. There are two tables in the room. One table has the chess board set up on it. She is about to enter the room when she feels her bracelet vibrate. She looks at it. It is pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

He's back.

She turns and heads back into the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

296 LIVING ROOM

She hears the unmistakable sound of the TARDIS materializing outside. She runs through the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

297 EXT: CABIN

DESARIELLA exits the cabin as the TARDIS finishes materializing in her usual spot. She runs to the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

298 EXT: TARDIS

The doors open and the DOCTOR exits. The DOCTOR smiles as he closes the door.

DOCTOR

Hey, D.

DESARIELLA gives him a hug. He hugs back.

DESARIELLA (T)

Hey Doc.

After a few moments they break the hug.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Where's Ace?

DOCTOR
She is watching a movie marathon.

DESARIELLA (T)
Oh.

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR gives DESARIELLA a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
What?

DOCTOR
You seem different.

DESARIELLA (T)
I do?

DOCTOR
(puzzled)
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
I haven't changed, Doc. I'm exactly
the same as...

DOCTOR
(still puzzled)
No. Something has...

DESARIELLA (T)
The only thing that's changed around
here, is the cabin.

The DOCTOR looks at the cabin.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
I redesigned the interior layout.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
By yourself?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

DOCTOR

I see.

DESARIELLA (T)

I figured if I was going to live here,
I...

DOCTOR

You moved into the cabin?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

When?

DESARIELLA (T)

A few weeks ago.

DESARIELLA gives him a big smile and grabs his hand.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Come. I'll show you.

DESARIELLA leads him to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

299 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

They enter the cabin and head to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

300 LIVING ROOM

They enter the room. The DOCTOR notices the room is smaller.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

The room is smaller.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. It was way too big, and I needed
the space.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
For what?

DESARIELLA smiles and leads him to the doorway to the library.

CONTINUE TO:

301 LIBRARY

They enter the room.

DESARIELLA (T)
For this.

DOCTOR
Wow.

The DOCTOR looks around.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Is all this artwork yours?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

DOCTOR
You're good.

DESARIELLA (T)
Thanks.

The DOCTOR looks around some more. There are paintings or drawings/sketches of all of his incarnations as well as K-9 and the TARDIS.

DOCTOR
You planning on filling this room?

DESARIELLA (T)
You lead an interesting life, Doc.

DOCTOR
Yes I do.

DESARIELLA (T)
Speaking of which...

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Show me what you've been up to. They
head back to living room.

CONTINUE TO:

302 LIVING ROOM

They sit on the floor and position themselves in the mind meld
positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

303 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Remembrance of the Daleks".

CONTINUE TO:

304 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback.

DESARIELLA (T)
Wait.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA open their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
(curious)
76 Totter Lane, 1963. Wasn't that
where you were when the first you met
Ian and Barbara?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Lucky you didn't meet yourself.

DOCTOR
I'd already left.

Momentary pause.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

This *Hand of Omega*, it's a remote stellar manipulator?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

A Gallifreyan super-weapon.

DOCTOR

It could be. But it wasn't at the beginning.

DESARIELLA (T)

When Davros used it, it caused Skaro's sun to go supernova. Obliterating Skaro.

DOCTOR

(nod affirmatively)

Then it returned to Gallifrey.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Davros destroyed Skaro?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Emperor Davros and his Imperial Daleks were destroyed when the ship exploded, and the Dalek Supreme killed itself.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

So the Daleks are finally gone.

Momentary pause.

The DOCTOR doesn't answer. DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doctor?

DOCTOR

It would appear so.

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Let's continue.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

305 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Happiness Patrol", "Silver Nemesis" and "The Greatest Show in the Galaxy".

CONTINUE TO:

306 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)

I can't believe someone painted the TARDIS pink.

DOCTOR

At least she was repainted blue before we left.

DESARIELLA (T)

Did she have to?

(beat)

Be repainted that it is.

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

(raise eyebrow)

The exterior is just an illusion, isn't it?

(beat)

Wouldn't she have automatically been blue again once she materialized?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

If the Chameleon Circuit was working,
yes. But it isn't.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Who was Lady Peinforte? And what did
the statute tell her about you?

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR doesn't answer. DESARIELLA gives
him a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I thought I knew everything about you.
(beat)
I didn't think we had any secrets.

DOCTOR

You do. We don't.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then what could she possibly have on
you that she'd think you wouldn't want
anyone to know?

DOCTOR

(lie)
Don't know.
(beat)
Maybe she just *thinks* the information
is some big secret.

DESARIELLA (T)

Probably. After all you were willing
to let her tell it. Whatever it was.

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So where is the statue now?

DOCTOR

Gone. The metal reformed.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
But where did it go?

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Doctor?

DOCTOR
Not sure. Somewhere.

DESARIELLA (T)
Right. Somewhere. Waiting.

DOCTOR
Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
How about a game of chess?

DOCTOR
Sure.

DESARIELLA rises and heads to the library. The DOCTOR watches her go, then looks out the window and stares into space.

CONTINUE TO:

307 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA gets the chess set from the library and returns to the living room. They play a few games. DESARIELLA wins some and the DOCTOR wins some. After a while they exit the cabin and say goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 17 (Shortly after "Survival")

308 INT: TARDIS - ACE'S ROOM

ACE is asleep.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

309 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is at a console checking some readings. He smiles to himself.

DOCTOR

I think that while Ace is resting, I shall go to...

He doesn't finish the sentence. He just goes to the co-ordinate setting instruments to enter the location. When he looks at them, he is surprised to see that the co-ordinates are already set for where he wants to go. He smiles and pats the TARDIS affectionately.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Great minds think alike, eh girl?

The DOCTOR moves to check out another display panel.

JUMP TO:

AREZIA

310 CABIN - LIBRARY

DESARIELLA is arranging some books on a shelf. Her hair is clipped off to the side with the clip the DOCTOR gave her. She feels her bracelet vibrate. She looks at it. It's pulsating blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She runs out of the library.

CUT TO:

311 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS materializes in her regular spot.

DESARIELLA exits the cabin and runs to the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

312 EXT: TARDIS

The doors open and the DOCTOR exits. DESARIELLA smiles at him and hugs him. He smiles and hugs her back. After a few moments

(CONTINUED)

they break the hug. She takes his hands and leads him to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

313 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

The enter the cabin and head for the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

314 LIVING ROOM

They sit on the floor and position themselves in the mind meld positions. They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

315 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Battlefield".

CONTINUE TO:

316 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Brigadier. Again. ... So now he has met this incarnation of you, and he still hasn't met number 6.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'd like to meet him one day.

DOCTOR

Maybe you will.

The DOCTOR flashes her a smile and indicates he wishes to continue. They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

317 TIME FLIES

The Doctor retells the events of "Ghostlight", "The Curse of Fenric" and "Survival".

CONTINUE TO:

318 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DOCTOR

Then I came here.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Master. Back again.

(beat)

Do you think he managed to get off of the Cheetah planet?

DOCTOR

Probably.

DESARIELLA (T)

Will Ace be okay?

DOCTOR

She will always carry the element of the Cheetah Planet within her, but for now it is under control.

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

So, what have you been up to?

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

319 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA shows him what she's been up to since he last saw her. Then they play a few games of chess. After a while they exit the cabin and hug goodbye.

(CONTINUED)

The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 18 (2 1/2 years after "Survival" - from the Doctor's point of view)

320 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA's bracelet vibrates and pulsates blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. They share a mind meld showing each other what they've been up to since the last visit. After a while they exit the cabin and hug goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 19 (2 1/2 years since last visit - from the Doctor's point of view)

321 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA's bracelet vibrates and pulsates blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. They share a mind meld showing each other what they've been up to since the last visit. After a while they exit the cabin and hug goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 20 (1 year before the events of "The Movie")

322 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA's bracelet vibrates and pulsates blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. They share a mind meld showing each other what they've been up to since the last visit. After a while they exit the cabin and hug goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 7-----

Desariella Age 21 (Two weeks after "The Movie")

323 EXT: CABIN

DESARIELLA is painting a picture of Doc 5 surrounded by his companions - Adric, Tegan, Nyssa, Turlough, Kamelion, and Peri. Her hair is clipped up using the clip the DOCTOR gave her.

As she completes the painting, her bracelet vibrates. She looks at it. It is pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She looks over to the spot where the TARDIS always lands as the unmistakable materialization sound is heard.

CONTINUE TO:

324 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes in her usual spot. The doors open and the DOCTOR exits with a box in his hand.

FOCUS ON:

325 DESARIELLA

DESARIELLA looks at the man who has just exited. Even though he has regenerated again, she instinctively knows it's the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

He's done it again.

The DOCTOR looks over at her and waves. She goes to him.

FOCUS ON:

326 THE TARDIS

The DOCTOR closes the door. DESARIELLA reaches him. He turns to her.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor.

DOCTOR

Desariella.

(CONTINUED)

She smiles. He smiles. She hugs him. After a few moments they break the hug. She looks him over. He looks at her questioningly.

DESARIELLA (T)
Had the new look for long?

DOCTOR
A couple of weeks.

DESARIELLA (T)
Fairly new then.

DOCTOR
Yep.

DESARIELLA (T)
What caused it this time?

DOCTOR
Would you believe I got caught in a
shootout?

DESARIELLA (T)
A shootout? You?

The DOCTOR nods affirmatively.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Can't wait to hear that story!

The DOCTOR smiles. He offers her the box he is holding.

DOCTOR
Here.

DESARIELLA (T)
What is it?

DOCTOR
Open it.

DESARIELLA opens it. It is a gauntlet/wristband with buttons on it.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
It's a Privacy Shield.

DESARIELLA (T)

A what?

DOCTOR

Let's go inside and I'll show you how
it works.

He takes her hand, and they head to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

327 TIME FLIES

They enter the cabin and go to the living room. They enter the living room and sit on the couch. He places the gauntlet on her left wrist and shows her how it works.

The Privacy Shield has multiple levels. Each level offers the wearer a different level of privacy. Since DESARIELLA is a telepath, she constantly hears what everyone is thinking, and they can hear her. Over the years she has learned to block her thoughts. It hasn't always been easy. That's why she moved to the cabin at the first chance she got. This device will emit a shield that automatically blocks thoughts.

CONTINUE TO:

328 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR finishes explaining the device to DESARIELLA.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

This is cool.

DESARIELLA looks at the gauntlet.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I wish I had this years ago.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Thanks, Doc.

She hugs him again. After a few moments they break the hug.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Okay. Now I want to know about this
shootout.

The DOCTOR smiles. They position themselves in the mind meld
positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

329 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps the events from his last visit up til now.
(includes the events of "The Movie".)

CONTINUE TO:

330 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)
So the Master is really dead this time?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Trapped in *The Eye of Harmony* inside
your TARDIS.

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Did *The Eye of Harmony* actually bring
Grace and Lee back to life?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA thinks of something.

DESARIELLA (T)
Wait a minute.
(beat)
You said you picked up the Master's
remains from Skaro.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

But I thought Skaro was destroyed?

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

Didn't Davros obliterate Skaro when he used the *Hand of Omega* on Skaro's sun?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

But that was years ago. How could...

DOCTOR

Was it?

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

We have no idea when it was actually destroyed.

(beat)

The Hand of Omega went through a time corridor.

DESARIELLA (T)

It did?

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA thinks of something else.

DESARIELLA (T)

That half-human on your mother's side comment was a lie.

DOCTOR

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

And the Master fell for it.

DOCTOR

Apparently.

DESARIELLA (T)

But he's known you since you were a kid. He should have known better.

DOCTOR

Yes. He should have.

DESARIELLA (T)

The fact that *The Eye of Harmony* needed a human eye scan to open it was just a safety measure.

DOCTOR

Correct.

DESARIELLA (T)

Since you usually always travel with at least one human you could easily use them to open it if you needed.

DOCTOR

Correct again.

DESARIELLA (T)

He should have known that.

(beat)

So why would he think that you were...

DOCTOR

Who knows what goes on in the Master's head.

DESARIELLA figures it out.

DESARIELLA (T)

The kiss.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

You kissed Grace to help set up the half-human cover! It was a genetic transfer.

DOCTOR

You really are clever.

DESARIELLA (T)

You were still regenerating. Your body was in a state of flux. When you kissed her, you copied her retinal pattern because you knew he was watching you.

(beat)

And, since everything was over within the 15 hour window, you easily changed it back to normal.

(beat)

That was brilliant.

DOCTOR

Thanks.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

I take it the Eye on your TARDIS is not the same as the Eye on Gallifrey.

DOCTOR

No. It is just a link to it. It powers the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

I see.

(beat)

So you're on your own again?

DOCTOR

Yes. For now.

(beat x3)

Was that a painting you were working on outside?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. It is the fifth in a set.

DOCTOR

A set? What is the theme?

DESARIELLA (T)

You and your companions.

DOCTOR

Really?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. One to four are in the library.

DOCTOR

Can I see them?

DESARIELLA (T)

Sure.

They rise from the couch.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I'll go get the one from outside and meet you in the library.

DOCTOR

Okay.

The DOCTOR heads to the door leading to the library. DESARIELLA heads for the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

331 LIBRARY

The DOCTOR enters the room. He sees the four paintings waiting to be put up. Each painting contains a version of the Doctor surrounded by his companions.

Painting #1: *The 1st Doctor in the center surrounded by Susan, Ian, Barbara, Vicki, Steven, Dodo, Ben, and Polly.*

Painting #2: *The 2nd Doctor in the center surrounded by Ben, Polly, Jamie, Victoria, and Zoe.*

(CONTINUED)

Painting #3: *The 3rd Doctor in the center surrounded by U.N.I.T, Liz, Jo, and Sarah Jane.*

Painting #4: *The 4th Doctor in the center surrounded by U.N.I.T, Sarah Jane, Leela, K-9, Romana (both versions), and Adric.*

The DOCTOR is admiring the paintings when DESARIELLA enters, carrying painting number 5. She places it beside number 4.

Painting #5: *The 5th Doctor in the center surrounded by Adric, Tegan, Nyssa, Turlough, Kamelion, and Peri.*

Eventually she will also have one of the 6th Doctor with Peri and Mel, and one of the 7th Doctor with Mel and Ace.

DOCTOR

These are really good, D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks, Doc.

The DOCTOR continues admiring the paintings.

CONTINUE TO:

332 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA shows him some other stuff in the library. Then they have lunch. After lunch they play a few games of chess. Then they go for a walk. They return to the cabin, and she walks him to the TARDIS. They hug goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin. She goes to the library and takes down Volume 8 of the "Adventures of the Doctor". She also heads to the desk and removes a new journal which she numbers Volume 9 and inside writes "The Adventures of The 8th Doctor". She then goes back to Volume 8 and enters the info from where she left off.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 22

333 TIME FLIES

The TARDIS arrives in her usual spot. They catch up. They share a mind meld showing each other what they've been up to since

(CONTINUED)

the last visit. After a while they exit the cabin, and she walks him to the TARDIS. They say goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and she goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 23

334 TIME FLIES

The TARDIS arrives in her usual spot. They catch up. They share a mind meld showing each other what they've been up to since the last visit. After a while they exit the cabin, and she walks him to the TARDIS. They say goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and she goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 24 (a few weeks before the events of the mini episode "The Night of the Doctor")

335 TIME FLIES

The TARDIS arrives in her usual spot. They catch up. They share a mind meld showing each other what they've been up to since the last visit. After a while they exit the cabin, and she walks him to the TARDIS. They say goodbye. The TARDIS leaves and she goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 8-----

Desariella Age 25 (A few hours after the events of "The Day of the Doctor")

336 INT: TARDIS

The War Doctor's regeneration into the 9th Doctor is underway. The regeneration process completes. The DOCTOR doesn't look well. He feels faint. He looks at the console and then at his hands. He manages to say one thing.

DOCTOR

(mutter)

D.

Then he collapses. The TARDIS heard what he said and starts up the dematerialization sequence.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA

337 EXT: CITY STREETS

DESARIELLA is walking around. She is about to enter a building when her bracelet starts to vibrate. She looks at it as it starts pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

He's back.

DESARIELLA runs out of the city.

CUT TO:

338 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS materializes in her usual spot.

PAN TO:

339 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR is laying on the floor.

He wakes and rises as the materialization sequence ends. He raises a hand to his head.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

What happened? What...

He reaches the console and realizes where they are.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(smile)

Aresia.

He heads for the door.

CUT TO:

340 EXT: TARDIS

DESARIELLA is walking towards the TARDIS. She has almost reached the door when it opens and the DOCTOR steps out. It's not the man she remembers, but she instinctively knows it's him. He smiles at her. She runs to him and gives him a big hug. They break the hug. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

You've done it again.

DOCTOR

Yep. Looks like it.

DESARIELLA (T)

So, how...

The DOCTOR winces in pain and almost falls. DESARIELLA catches him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doc?

(beat)

Are you okay?

The DOCTOR is about to reply when he winces again.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You don't look good. Maybe we should get you inside.

DOCTOR

Yeah.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR make their way to the cabin. He has an arm around her, leaning on her.

PAN TO:

341 INT: CABIN

They enter the cabin and head for the living room.

PAN TO:

342 LIVING ROOM

They go the couch and sit down. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR trying to get a read on him. Something is wrong, but she's not sure what. She's never seen him like this before.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'll get you a glass of water. Don't move.

The DOCTOR looks at her and gives her a mock salute.

DOCTOR

Yes boss.

DESARIELLA leaves to get a glass of water. The DOCTOR watches her leave with a fake smile on his face. Once she is gone, he drops the smile. He winces again. He looks at his hand it's glowing.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(quietly)

No.

He closes his eyes and concentrates. The glowing stops. He counts to 20 slowly in his mind, then opens his eyes.

DESARIELLA comes back and hands him the glass.

DESARIELLA (T)

Here, drink this.

DOCTOR

(jokingly)

I thought I was the Doctor here.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Well it can't be that bad, your sense of humour is still intact.

The DOCTOR smiles. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Drink!

The DOCTOR drinks the water. All of it. He looks at her. He knows she is concerned and hopes he has controlled the situation. He decides to change the subject.

DOCTOR

So, what have you've been up to since I was last here?

DESARIELLA (T)

Not much really.

(beat)

I finished a few paintings, and my journals of your adventures are complete up to your last visit. And, since you've regenerated, looks like a new volume will have to be started.

The DOCTOR gets a look on his face that she can't exactly read. He is wondering how much he should reveal to her of what has happened in the 38 years he has been gone.

DESARIELLA stares at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doc?

(beat)

Doc?

The DOCTOR looks at her and smiles. She gives him a weird look wondering if he is feeling alright.

DOCTOR

I'm fine, D. Honest.

She stares at him trying to tell if he is lying.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay.

Momentary pause. She gets the feeling he is hiding something. She needs to get into his head to see if she can determine what.

DESARIELLA (T)

Your turn. I bet you have quite a few stories to share.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Shall we begin.

The DOCTOR nods and they place their hands in the mind meld positions. The DOCTOR shows her all the events starting from when he last left Aresia, up to Cass' ship crashing. Once the ship crashes, DESARIELLA hits a major mind-block. She can't break through it. They break the meld, and she looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

(questioningly)

A mind-block? I can't...

DOCTOR

Don't try to.

DESARIELLA (T)

(confused)

What?

DOCTOR

Just leave it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why?

DOCTOR

It's better left locked away.

DESARIELLA (T)

I don't understand. We've never had any secrets. Why...

DOCTOR

D, please. Just leave it.

She can tell he really wants to keep whatever it is buried.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay. But if you ever want to talk about it, I...

DOCTOR

I won't. It is better left buried.

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR lowers his head, avoiding DESARIELLA's stare. DESARIELLA looks at him. She wants to help him, but she knows he's not ready.

DESARIELLA (T)

What happened after the crash?

The DOCTOR is quiet remembering that fateful day so long ago.

DOCTOR

I died.

DESARIELLA gives him a "what" look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I really died.

(beat)

But I guess I was lucky. We crashed on Karn and the Sisterhood found me. They restored my life, but only temporarily. They said I had under 4 minutes to live and had to make a choice. I could die or they could give me the *Elixir of Life* and...

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

The Elixir of Life? They gave you that before.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

Why do I get the feeling it was different this time?

DOCTOR

It was. Last time I just needed a little healing. This time it would force a regeneration.

DESARIELLA (T)

Is that what's behind the block? The forced regeneration.

DOCTOR

Part of it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Is that why you were the way you were when you arrived?

DOCTOR

No. That was years ago.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

Years? How long have you actually been gone for?

DOCTOR

(thinks)

I don't know about 40 years.

DESARIELLA (T)

(shock/surprise)

40... Wow.

(beat)

So what is behind the block?

DOCTOR

Things happened in those years. Things that can't be undone. Things better left forgotten. I don't want to...

DESARIELLA (T)

It's okay, Doc.

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR

Truth is that the end is kind of a blur. I'm not really sure...

DESARIELLA (T)

I can help.

DOCTOR

No. Whatever happened is blocked for a reason. It's probably best to leave it.

DESARIELLA (T)

If you ever change your mind, I...

DOCTOR

Thanks. But I don't think I will.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Tell me about Cass.

DOCTOR

Cass.

(beat)

She was a hothead who hated the Time Lords and everything they stood for. She hated their part in the Time War and couldn't understand why they couldn't just end it.

(beat)

I tried to convince her that I was different. That I too hated what they had become. And that I was no part of the war.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

She didn't believe you.

DOCTOR

She wanted to know why I didn't try to stop them. I didn't have an answer for her. And the ship crashed before I could...

The DOCTOR stops talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

What happened to her?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

She died.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm sorry.

DOCTOR

It was the last straw. Her death, and the chance the Sisterhood offered me, ultimately lead me on the path to do what I did.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

What did you do?

DOCTOR

I ended it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Ended what?

DOCTOR

The Time War. It took me decades, but I ended it.

DESARIELLA looks at him and, not sure she really wants to know the answer, asks him a question.

DESARIELLA (T)

How?

The DOCTOR looks at her. She reads him and knows.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You didn't?

DOCTOR

I had to.

DESARIELLA looks at him. He looks back at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I had no choice, D. They had to be stopped.

DESARIELLA (T)

So what happened?

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR

Not sure. I remember activating it and then...

(beat)

...I regenerated.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course. The life the Sisterhood gave you had done what it needed to.

DOCTOR

I guess.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So it is that life that you have locked away. I guess it makes sense since that wasn't you.

DOCTOR

But it was me.

DESARIELLA (T)

It may have been the ninth life of the Time Lord we know as the Doctor. But he wasn't the Doctor. He was the Warrior. You are the Ninth Doctor.

The DOCTOR looks at her and smiles. She always did know how to make him feel better.

DOCTOR

Thanks.

(beat)

But that still doesn't change the fact that they are all gone now.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Gone?

DOCTOR

I no longer sense their presence.

The DOCTOR rises and goes to the window. DESARIELLA watches him walk to the window. He looks out at the TARDIS.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Gallifrey is gone. I can never go home again.

DESARIELLA rises and goes to him. She places a hand on his shoulder.

DESARIELLA (T)

You are always welcome here, you know that. I know it won't be the same but, this can be home for you if you want.

He turns and looks at her. He smiles. He is about to say something when he suddenly winces in pain.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doc?

DOCTOR

I'm okay. I'm...

His hands start to glow again.

DESARIELLA (T)

No. You're not. That's not normal.

DOCTOR

D, I...

He falls to his knees.

DESARIELLA (T)

How long has it been since you've regenerated?

DOCTOR

How long have I been here?

She helps him up.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

The TARDIS came here immediately after I...

DESARIELLA (T)

So you're still in the first 15 hours?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay, Doc. I'm putting you to bed.

He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You need bed rest. Sleep it off. You'll be better when you get up.

DOCTOR

Yes, doc.

DESARIELLA (T)

Funny. Let's go.

DESARIELLA helps him out of the living room.

CUT TO:

NEXT MORNING

343 KITCHEN

DESARIELLA is sitting at the table. The DOCTOR enters.

DESARIELLA (T)

You look better. How do you feel?

DOCTOR

Fine.

DESARIELLA (T)

Good.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR sits at the table. They are both quiet for a few moments. He can tell what she is thinking. She thinks the same thing every time. "How long is he staying". He wishes he could stay with her longer than he does, but he knows she knows he can't.

She senses what he's thinking and replies to his thoughts.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

It's different this time though.
You've been through so much. You need
time to...

DOCTOR

You're right. It is different.

DESARIELLA (T)

So stay a few days. Relax. Then you
can go save the universe again.

He smiles. She smiles back.

CONTINUE TO:

344 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR spend the next few days together. They go for walks, picnics, stargazing. They play chess. She shows him the library with all her paintings and journals.

CONTINUE TO:

345 TIME RESUMES

They are sitting outside the cabin. He looks at her.

DOCTOR

Be right back.

He runs to the TARDIS. She watches him. He enters. He stays inside for a few moments then he exits. He comes back to her and sits. He offers her a box.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Here.

She takes the box.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

What is it?

DOCTOR

Open it and find out.

She smiles and opens the box.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

It's a charm for your bracelet.

(beat)

A miniature version of the new Sonic
the TARDIS just gave me.

The DOCTOR shows her his Sonic.

DESARIELLA (T)

My own Sonic?

DOCTOR

Yep.

DESARIELLA (T)

Does it work?

DOCTOR

Yep.

She takes it out of the box.

DESARIELLA (T)

Will you attach it, for me?

The DOCTOR smiles and attaches the charm. Once the charm is attached, he looks at her. She can tell from the look in his eyes that he is leaving.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You're leaving.

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

While I was in the TARDIS, she picked
up a signal from the Nestene. I have
to...

DESARIELLA (T)

The Nestene?

DOCTOR

Yes. She is trying to decipher where
and when the signal is, but...

DESARIELLA (T)

I'll walk you to the TARDIS.

They rise from their chairs and head to the TARDIS.

PAN TO:

346 EXT: TARDIS

They reach the TARDIS. He stands in front of the door. He looks
at her.

DOCTOR

See ya soon, D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Later, Doc.

She hugs him. He hugs back. They break the hug. He opens the
door and enters the TARDIS. She stands back a bit and watches
as the TARDIS dematerializes. Once the TARDIS is gone,
DESARIELLA turns and heads back to the cabin.

CUT TO:

347 INT: CABIN - LIBRARY

DESARIELLA enters the library, walks over to the bookcase her
journals are on, and takes down Volume 9.

DESARIELLA (T)

Time to close off this volume.

CONTINUE TO:

347b TIME FLIES

She updates the journal with the last few weeks of Doc 8's
life.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

347c TIME RESUMES

She reaches the last entry.

ENTRY-DESARIELLA (T)

With his choice made, he drank the Elixir offered to him by the Sisterhood. So ended the eighth life of the Time Lord known as The Doctor.

She closes the journal and returns it to its spot on the bookcase. She goes over to the desk to remove a blank journal. She numbers this journal Volume 10. She titles this journal "The 9th Life of the Time Lord previously known as The Doctor". She opens the book and writes the first entry.

ENTRY-DESARIELLA (T)

Not much is known of the years that he spent in this life. Maybe one day he will share it with me. All I know is that in this life he was not the Doctor. He was a warrior. When this life ended, he was the Doctor once more.

She closes the journal, places it on the bookcase and goes over to the desk to remove a blank journal. She numbers this journal Volume 11. She titles this journal "The Adventures of the 9th Doctor (the 10th life of the Time Lord)". She opens the book and begins to write.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 26 (Shortly after "The Doctor Dances")

348 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS materializes in her usual spot.

PAN TO:

349 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

JACK, ROSE, and the DOCTOR are standing around the main console.

ROSE looks to the DOCTOR.

(CONTINUED)

ROSE

So where are we?

DOCTOR

Aresia.

JACK

(surprise)

Aresia? Really!

(beat)(think)

I haven't been here in...

DOCTOR

Yep. I have to check in with someone.

ROSE thinks she detects something in the DOCTOR's voice. She gives him a look. JACK notices the look. The DOCTOR doesn't. The DOCTOR looks at JACK as he walks past him on way to the TARDIS doors.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Take Rose into the city.

(beat)

I'll meet you there later.

ROSE heads over to JACK as the DOCTOR exits. JACK watches the doors close, then looks at ROSE, who is giving him a look.

JACK

Don't give me that look.

(beat)

I don't know what he's up to.

They head to the doors. The CAMERA is behind them, following them to the doors. They reach the doors and open them.

PAN TO:

350 BEHIND JACK AND ROSE

The CAMERA stops right behind them. (The view is over their shoulders).

JACK and ROSE see the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA hugging. DESARIELLA has her hair clipped back with the clip the DOCTOR gave her. Without taking their eyes off of them, JACK addresses ROSE.

(CONTINUED)

JACK
You know her?

ROSE
Nope.

JACK
Well he sure does.

ROSE
Yeh.

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA break the hug. She gives him a kiss on the cheek, then takes his hand and leads him to the cabin.

PAN TO:

351 EXT: TARDIS

CAMERA pans in front of JACK and ROSE as they exit the TARDIS. JACK closes the door. He opens his vortex manipulator and uses its built-in compass to get his bearings. He figures out where they are and looks at ROSE who is staring at the cabin. He notices the look on her face.

JACK
Come on, let's go.
(beat)
The city's at the bottom of the
hill.

ROSE isn't listening to JACK. She is wondering what the DOCTOR is doing in the cabin.

JACK (cont'd)
Rose.
(beat)
Come on.

JACK offers his hand. ROSE takes it and they walk off.

PAN TO:

352 INT: CABIN

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR are sitting on the couch.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Who are your friends?

DOCTOR
Friends?

DESARIELLA (T)
They were exiting the TARDIS as we...

DOCTOR
Rose Tyler and Jack Harkness.

DESARIELLA (T)
Will I get to meet them before you
leave?

DOCTOR
(smile)
Maybe.

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
So, what have you been up to since last
time? If I remember correctly the
TARDIS had detected a Nestene signal.

DOCTOR
Yes. She had. Took about a month and a
half for her to track where and when
it was.

DESARIELLA (T)
So, where was it?

DOCTOR
Earth. 2005.

DESARIELLA (T)
(surprise)
Earth?

DOCTOR
Yes.
(beat)
Let me show you.

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes. He starts to show her.

(Note: He is about to recap the events since the last time he saw her up to "The Doctor Dances", but we fade out as he starts.)

JUMP TO:

MEANWHILE

353 CITY

JACK and ROSE enter the city. They walk around for a few minutes, then they spot an eating establishment. JACK points it out and they head to it.

CONTINUE TO:

354 EATING ESTABLISHMENT

They enter and sit at a table near the window. The table has bench seats. ROSE sits on one side, her back to the door. JACK sits on the other side, he can see the door. They look over the menus on the table.

ROSE

I wonder who she is?

JACK

I'm sure he'll tell us.

ROSE

Maybe.

A waitress approaches.

ROSE (cont'd)

Or maybe he won't.

JACK gives ROSE a look.

JACK

(raise eyebrow)

What do you mean? The Doctor
wouldn't...

(CONTINUED)

WAITRESS

(surprise)

The Doctor?

ROSE and JACK look at the waitress. Everyone in the room starts to look over at them.

WAITRESS

(surprise)

You know the Doctor?

ROSE

Yes.

JACK

I take it you know him too.

WAITRESS

Never met him.

(beat)

Heard of him. Everyone on Aresia has.

(beat)

He's been coming here for years.

ROSE

(curious)

Really?

WAITRESS

Yes.

ROSE

(curiously)

How many...

JACK

(interrupt)

If he's been coming here for years, how have you never met him?

WAITRESS

He doesn't come into the city much.

(beat)

Spends all his time with Desariella.

(mutter)

Love to know what they do.

(CONTINUED)

ROSE
(raise eyebrow)
Desariella?

JACK
That must have been the woman he was
with when we...

WAITRESS
(surprise)
He is here, on Aresia, right now?

ROSE
Yes. He...

JACK kicks her from under the table. ROSE looks at him. He gives her a "don't say anything" look. ROSE looks back at the waitress, hugging the menu.

ROSE (cont'd)
Could I get a glass of water?

WAITRESS
Of course.

JACK
I'll have one as well.

The waitress walks off.

JUMP TO:

355 INT: CABIN

The DOCTOR finishes the events of "The Doctor Dances".
DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR break their meld.

DESARIELLA (T)
You've been busy.

DOCTOR
A little.

DESARIELLA (T)
Looks like the Daleks weren't all
destroyed after all.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

They are now.

DESARIELLA (T)

You sure?

DOCTOR

No. But I hope so.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So you sent Jack and Rose into the city.

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

Shall we join them?

DESARIELLA (T)

Is that wise?

DOCTOR

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)

You've always avoided going to the city.

DOCTOR

Have I?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

(beat)

In the 25 years you've been coming here, how many times have you actually been there?

Momentary pause as the DOCTOR thinks.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

5 times. You've been to the city 5 times.

DESARIELLA can see the wheels turning in his head.

DESARIELLA (T)(cont'd)

The first was the day you found me. The second, third, and fourth, were when I was child, and the last time was when I graduated from the academy. But you disguised yourself then so not sure it really counts.

DOCTOR

Well then, I guess I'm overdue for a visit.

(beat)(smile)

Shall we?

The DOCTOR offers her his hand. She takes it and they walk out of the room.

JUMP TO:

356 INT: EATING ESTABLISHMENT

ROSE and JACK are sharing a plate of french fries. All eyes in the room are watching them. Word has spread that they not only know The Doctor, but they are traveling with him.

FOCUS ON:

357 ROSE & JACK

ROSE notices all eyes in the room seem to be on them.

ROSE

Everyone is watching us.

JACK

I've noticed.

ROSE

(curious)

What do you think The Doctor's relationship with Desariella is?

JACK

(raise eyebrow)

What do you mean?

(CONTINUED)

ROSE

He's been coming here for years,
right? You think they might be...

JACK

(raise eyebrow)
A couple?

ROSE nods affirmatively. JACK thinks it over.

JACK (cont'd)

She is pretty. He'd have to be fool
not to want to...

JACK stops talking when he sees the look on ROSE's face.

JACK (cont'd)

Then again, if he's been coming here
for years, he's known her a long time.
They're probably just friends.

ROSE

I don't know. The waitress said he
spends *all* his time with her. That
would imply that he...

JACK

Rose, I...

ROSE

I saw the way he was with her. They
are together right now. Alone. He...

JACK

Rose. I...

JACK stops talking as the door opens.

PAN TO:

358 FRONT DOOR

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR enter, hand-in-hand. All eyes turn
to the door. JACK gets the DOCTOR's attention and motions him
over. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA head over.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

359 ENROUTE TO TABLE

The DOCTOR notices all the looks he is getting as he and DESARIELLA head to the table.

CONTINUE TO:

360 TABLE

They reach the table and stop in front of it. The DOCTOR lets go of DESARIELLA's hand.

DOCTOR

Rose, Jack, this is Desariella. D,
Rose and Jack.

They nod hello to each other. The DOCTOR sits beside ROSE. JACK rises and offers his hand to DESARIELLA. She takes it, JACK kisses it.

JACK (T)

She is so pretty. I would love to get
know her better.

DESARIELLA smiles. The DOCTOR eats a french fry.

(Note: They all eat the fries throughout this conversation.)

DESARIELLA (T)

I can hear you, you know.

JACK and ROSE both get a stunned look as they hear DESARIELLA's voice inside their heads.

JACK

(surprise)
What?

DOCTOR

(smile)
Sorry. I should have mentioned that.
(beat)
D is telepathic.

ROSE

(curious)
Really?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Really.

DOCTOR

(smile)

So be careful what you think.

JACK sits back down. DESARIELLA sits beside him. JACK gives DESARIELLA a look. She blushes. The DOCTOR looks at JACK.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Jack.

JACK

Sorry.

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR looks around. Everyone is still looking, but not looking, at them. The DOCTOR leans in closer.

DOCTOR

Why is everyone staring at us?

JACK

Seems like you have quite the rep around here, Doctor.

DOCTOR

I do?

ROSE

Yes. You do.

DESARIELLA senses something in ROSE but can't quite put her finger on it.

DOCTOR

But, as D reminded me, I hardly ever come to the city. How...

ROSE

Exactly.

JACK

They all seem to know *of* you. They've just never *met* you.

ROSE looks at DESARIELLA.

ROSE

So, how long *have* you known the Doctor?

DESARIELLA (T)

All my life.

JACK and ROSE share a look.

ROSE

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

We met when I was an infant.

ROSE thinks to herself.

ROSE (T)

Okay. So she isn't his girlfriend.

JACK gives ROSE an "I told you" look.

DESARIELLA hears what ROSE is thinking but ignores it. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR. ROSE is about to say something, but something distracts her. She gets an odd feeling and looks over her shoulder. Nothing.

JACK notices ROSE's discomfort and is concerned. DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR don't notice they are "talking" to each other.

(Note: JACK and ROSE are talking to each other while DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR are talking to each other.)

DOCTOR (T)

You want to tell the story
or should I?

JACK

What is it?

DESARIELLA (T)

I have a better idea.
I could show them. We
could...

ROSE

Nothing. I...

DOCTOR (T)

No.

JACK

You what?

DESARIELLA (T)

Why not? It would be so
easy.

ROSE

I just thought that...
Nothing. Never Mind.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (T)
No. I will tell it.

JACK
You sure?

ROSE nods to JACK. DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR an "okay. Suit yourself" look. The DOCTOR looks at ROSE and JACK and notices that they look preoccupied.

DOCTOR
You two okay?

ROSE
Yes fine.

The DOCTOR looks at JACK.

JACK
Fine.

ROSE
You were about to tell us how you met?

JACK
I bet it's a great story, right?

DOCTOR
Not really. It wasn't my first visit to Aresia. But it had been a long time since my last visit.

The DOCTOR prepares to tell the story.

PAN TO:

361 BAR

One man at the bar seems to be watching the DOCTOR more closely than anyone else. He watches them for a few moments then exits the eating establishment.

PAN TO:

362 TABLE

JACK looks at DESARIELLA.

JACK
No vocal cords?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Correct.

JACK

And you communicate by telepathy?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

ROSE

That means that you can hear everyone's thoughts.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

ROSE

All the time. Doesn't that...

DESARIELLA (T)

Most of the time it isn't an issue. I live in the cabin away from the city.

ROSE

Yeah, but...

DESARIELLA (T)

Whenever I'm around people, I have this.

DESARIELLA points to the "Privacy Shield" gauntlet on her left arm. JACK recognizes it.

JACK

A Privacy Shield.

DESARIELLA is surprised he knows what it is. So is ROSE. The DOCTOR isn't.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

JACK looks at the DOCTOR.

JACK

A gift from you no doubt.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

ROSE

What is a Priv...

DESARIELLA (T)

Exactly what it sounds like. It lets me block thoughts.

(beat)

Both mine to others, and others to mine.

ROSE

Oh.

JACK

What's the range on it?

DESARIELLA (T)

The lowest is "intimate". I use it if I want to communicate with one person only and they are right beside me. Or if I want to be alone with my thoughts.

(beat)

The highest is "city wide".

(beat)

Right now it is set for this table. I can hear you all and you can hear me. Anyone not at this table can not hear me.

ROSE

And you can't hear them.

DESARIELLA (T)

Correct.

JACK looks at DESARIELLA.

JACK

So tell me. Has he...

(indicate the Doctor)

...always been so full of himself?

DESARIELLA (T)

I don't know what you mean.

JACK smiles. ROSE gives JACK a look.

ROSE

Jack. Don't.

JACK ignores ROSE.

JACK

He always has to have the last word.
Always thinks he's right.

DESARIELLA (T)

He is always right.

The DOCTOR smiles. JACK looks at the DOCTOR then back at DESARIELLA. He decides to talk to her telepathically.

(Note: The DOCTOR can hear both JACK and DESARIELLA. ROSE can only hear DESARIELLA.)

JACK (T)

Seriously?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

JACK (T)

Always?

DESARIELLA (T)

I haven't known him to be wrong yet.

JACK is about to say something when he gets an odd feeling. DESARIELLA senses his concern.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

What is it?

JACK

I don't know. It's hard to explain.

ROSE

It's probably what I felt earlier.

ROSE looks at the DOCTOR and places a hand on his. DESARIELLA looks at the way ROSE is touching the DOCTOR. JACK notices

DESARIELLA noticing and wonders if maybe there is something between them after all.

ROSE (cont'd)
Maybe we should head back to the TAR...

DOCTOR
Right. Let's go.

They all rise from the table. ROSE grabs the DOCTOR's hand, and they head for the door. DESARIELLA walks beside JACK. They exit.

PAN TO:

363 EXT: EATING ESTABLISHMENT

ROSE and the DOCTOR are ahead of DESARIELLA and JACK. DESARIELLA is watching them. JACK is watching DESARIELLA watching them.

CONTINUE TO:

364 CITY

They walk through the city.

CONTINUE TO:

365 HILL

They exit the city and head for the hill.

DESARIELLA resets her Privacy Shield to "intimate". Only JACK can hear her.

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
Is there something going on between them?

JACK (T)
Not sure.

DESARIELLA (T)
In all the years I've known him, I've never seen him with anyone.

(CONTINUED)

JACK (T)
(surprise)
Really? Never?

DESARIELLA (T)
Mind you, being a Time Lord and all,
he probably never really has the time.

JACK (T)
(laugh)
Do you know how ridiculous that
sounds? A Time Lord has no time. Time
is the one thing that he does have. He
has all the time in...

DESARIELLA (T)
You know what I mean.
(beat)
And now with him being the last one...

JACK (T)
Yeah.

JACK looks at DESARIELLA.

JACK (T) (cont'd)
You and he aren't...

DESARIELLA looks at him and, knowing what he is thinking,
finishes his thought.

DESARIELLA (T)
A couple?

JACK nods affirmatively.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
No.
(beat)
He's more like an uncle or older
brother.

JACK finds that hard to believe.

JACK (T)
You've never crossed the line? Not
ever?

DESARIELLA (T)
(look at him)
Never.
(beat x2)
Besides, he'd never let himself get
involved with a human.

Momentary pause. JACK wonders what she means by that.

JACK (T)
What's he really like?

DESARIELLA (T)
What do you mean?

JACK (T)
I bet you've seen all sides of him by
now.

DESARIELLA (T)
You could say that.

They reach the hill and head up it. ROSE and the DOCTOR are
still a little bit ahead of them.

PAN TO:

366 ROSE & THE DOCTOR

The DOCTOR and ROSE are walking, hand-in-hand. ROSE whispers
to the DOCTOR.

ROSE
I wonder what Des and Jack are talking
about.

DOCTOR
Don't know.

ROSE
(surprise)
Can't you hear her...

DOCTOR
Nope.

The DOCTOR stops and looks back at DESARIELLA and JACK.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

She must have the shield set around them.

ROSE stops and looks back at DESARIELLA and JACK.

ROSE

Private conversation.

DOCTOR

It would appear so.

ROSE looks at the DOCTOR.

ROSE

Aren't you curious?

The DOCTOR looks at ROSE.

DOCTOR

Nope.

ROSE

But this is Jack! They could be...

DOCTOR

If D wants me to know, she'll tell me later.

They start walking again.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

She always does. We have no secrets.

ROSE drops his hand and stops walking. She thinks the following to herself.

ROSE (T)

What does he mean no secrets? How close are they?

He turns and looks at her. She looks at him.

ROSE

Why have you never mentioned her before?

DOCTOR

Never came up. Does it matter?

ROSE

Yes.

DOCTOR

Why?

ROSE looks at him. She can't believe he doesn't know why something like this would matter to her.

ROSE

Seriously?

The DOCTOR looks at her.

ROSE (cont'd)

You've practically raised her. She's like a daughter to you. I think I have the right to know...

DOCTOR

Rose, I don't see what you're getting so worked up about. D is...

ROSE

Oh forget it.

ROSE walks past him, continuing up the hill.

The DOCTOR watches her go. He waits a few seconds, takes a deep breath, then continues after her.

PAN TO:

367 JACK & DESARIELLA

JACK and DESARIELLA have stopped. They notice ROSE a few feet ahead of the DOCTOR. JACK looks at ROSE and The DOCTOR.

JACK

(curious)

I wonder what's got Rose so worked up.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA looks at JACK.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
So, you used to be a Time Agent.

JACK (T)
Yeah.

DESARIELLA points to JACK's Vortex Manipulator.

DESARIELLA (T)
Does that Vortex Manipulator still
work?

JACK (T)
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
Maybe one day you can take me off
world.

DESARIELLA starts walking again. JACK looks at her and
continues walking.

JACK (T)
I'm sure there's no place I could take
you that he hasn't already...

DESARIELLA (T)
I've never been off world.

JACK (T)
What? Never?

DESARIELLA (T)
Never.

JACK (T)
You've known the Doctor all this time,
and he's never taken you off this
planet.

DESARIELLA (T)
Nope.
(beat)
I've never even stepped foot inside
the TARDIS.

JACK (T)

Hmm.

JACK looks up the hill at the DOCTOR.

JACK (T) (cont'd)

That's not like him.

DESARIELLA (T)

What do you mean?

JACK (T)

He's always showing off.

JACK looks back at DESARIELLA and smiles.

JACK (T) (cont'd)

You think he'd have wanted to take you everywhere.

DESARIELLA (T)

Well he's never...

JACK (T)

Like I said that is so unlike him.

DESARIELLA (T)

He must have his reasons.

JACK (T)

I guess.

(beat)

But... I'd have thought that he would have wanted to show you all the...

DESARIELLA (T)

I didn't say he never showed me places. I said he never took me off Aresia.

JACK (T)

I don't...

DESARIELLA (T)

The Doctor has *shown* me lots of places. I've *seen* every place he has ever been. We...

JACK (T)
(understand)
Telepathically. Right. It's not the
same.

DESARIELLA gives JACK a look.

PAN TO:

368 TOP OF HILL

ROSE reaches the top first. She looks for the TARDIS. She can't see it, or the cabin. She only sees the illusionary "fence of trees".

ROSE
It's gone.

The DOCTOR comes up behind her.

DOCTOR
What's gone?

ROSE
The TARDIS!

DOCTOR
No she's not. She's right where we left
her.

ROSE
I don't see the cabin either!

DOCTOR
(smile)
You will.
(beat)
When we get closer.

ROSE
Wait, I don't remember all those trees
there. Where did they come from? I...

JACK and DESARIELLA reach them. They stop. DESARIELLA resets her Privacy Shield. JACK notices the illusionary "fence of trees" and also thinks that the TARDIS has vanished.

(CONTINUED)

JACK
Where's the TARDIS?

ROSE
That's what I said.

DOCTOR
And I said that she is still right
where...

JACK understands.

JACK
You have a filter around the cabin,
don't you? And the TARDIS is inside
the filter.

DOCTOR
Yes.

JACK looks at DESARIELLA and smiles.

JACK
I love this guy. He...

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
Has he...
(indicate Jack)
...been pestering you?

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
No. Quite charming actually.

ROSE laughs. JACK smiles at DESARIELLA.

JACK
Thanks.

DESARIELLA walks past them all. The DOCTOR follows her. JACK
is about to follow the DOCTOR, when ROSE grabs his arm.

ROSE
What's she like?

JACK

Why? Jealous?

ROSE lets go of his arm.

ROSE

Of Desariella? No. Why should I be. He only sees her like a daughter.

JACK

Did he say that?

ROSE

Not in so many words.

JACK

So what makes you think...

ROSE

You think he doesn't?

JACK

Things change, Rose. She is growing up. She not a child anymore.

JACK walks off. ROSE follows.

ROSE

You never answered the question.

JACK

I like her.

(beat)

Don't you?

ROSE

I guess.

JACK

You are jealous. Aren't you?

ROSE playfully punches him in the arm.

ROSE

No. I just don't like the fact that she can get in my head.

JACK

I like that I can talk to her without saying anything. It's a real...

ROSE

You can use telepathy?

JACK

All Time Agents can.

They walk on.

PAN TO:

369 DESARIELLA AND THE DOCTOR

They are walking side by side.

DOCTOR (T)

What do you think of Capt. Jack?

DESARIELLA (T)

He seems nice.

DOCTOR (T)

Nice? Just nice?

DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR a look.

DESARIELLA (T)

You're not trying to fix me up with him, are you Doc?

DOCTOR (T)

No. Whatever gave you that idea?

DESARIELLA looks at him trying to figure out if he is lying.

DESARIELLA (T)

You can't hide your thoughts from me. You taught me too well.

(beat x4)

You know he asked me if we were a couple.

The DOCTOR stops and looks at her.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

A couple?

DESARIELLA (T)

Weird, hunh?

(beat)

Us. A couple.

DOCTOR

Yeah.

They walk on in silence.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

370 EXT: TARDIS

They are all standing outside the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you have to go?

(beat)

Seems like you just got here.

DOCTOR

(smile)

I'll be back.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know. I just wish you weren't always running off.

The DOCTOR smiles and hugs her. DESARIELLA hugs back, tightly. She gets the strangest feeling that something bad is about to happen to him. ROSE gives them a look. So does JACK. After a few moments, the DOCTOR breaks the hug, opens the TARDIS door, and enters.

ROSE

It was nice meeting you Desariella.

DESARIELLA (T)

You too, Rose.

(beat)

Take care of him, okay?

(CONTINUED)

ROSE

(smile)
I will.

ROSE enters the TARDIS. JACK looks at DESARIELLA.

JACK

I guess this is bye for now.

DESARIELLA (T)

You better be back, Jack Harkness.

(beat)
You promised me a trip.

JACK

(smile)
Right.

JACK hugs her. He whispers in her ear.

JACK (cont'd)

Later, Des.

JACK releases her and is about to turn to enter the TARDIS when she grabs his hand. He looks back. She kisses him. After a few seconds, she breaks the kiss.

DESARIELLA (T)

Take care Jack.

JACK

(smile)
Always.

JACK enters the TARDIS and closes the door. The TARDIS dematerializes. DESARIELLA walks to the cabin.

FADE OUT:

A few months later (just before "Bad Wolf")

371 INT: CABIN

DESARIELLA is writing in her journal. She has her hair clipped back with the clip the Doctor gave her. There is a knock on the door. She looks to the door.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I wonder who...

She goes to the door. She knows it can only be one of a few people.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Who is it?

No answer. She opens the door. No one is there. She sees a flower on the ground.

CONTINUE TO:

372 EXT: CABIN

The CAMERA is positioned behind DESARIELLA as she walks over to pick up the flower. She bends down and picks it up. Then she turns back around.

The CAMERA moves behind her. We see JACK leaning on the wall.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Jack?

JACK

(smirk)

Miss me?

She is about to go him when she thinks of something. Her bracelet never activated. It never signaled the arrival of the TARDIS. She looks around for the TARDIS. She can't see it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Where's the Doctor and Rose? I...

JACK (T)

They're not here.

DESARIELLA (T)

(surprise)

You came by yourself?

JACK (T)

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
(concern)
Won't they wonder where you are?

JACK (T)
(smile)
I'll be back before they know I left.

She looks at him, realizing that he never told the Doctor he was coming here.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
You didn't tell him you were leaving.
Did you?

JACK (T)
I had to see you.

DESARIELLA (T)
I guess you don't know him as well as
you think, Jack. He's going to...

JACK (T)
I had to give you something.

DESARIELLA (T)
Oh? What?

JACK goes over to her. He raises his hands to the side of her face and kisses her. Really kisses her.

After a few seconds he breaks the kiss. She looks at him. She knows exactly what he's thinking. She takes his hand in hers and turns towards the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

373 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

DESARIELLA enters, followed by JACK. JACK closes the door behind him.

She leads him down the hall to the bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

374 BEDROOM

They enter the bedroom. She places the flower on the dresser and looks at JACK. She kisses him.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

375 LIBRARY

JACK is looking at all the photos on the wall.

JACK

(curious)

Is that really him in all those photos?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

JACK

So it's true.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

JACK

All the stories.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

What stories?

JACK

The ones about the Time Lords.

(beat)

Where I come from the Time Lords have become legends. The stories say that they had the ability to change their appearance.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's called regeneration.

JACK

Amazing.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I know. It still, to this day, amazes me. You think I'd be used to it by now.

JACK is looking at a set of pictures that contain Doctor's 4 to 9 only. JACK appears to be counting.

JACK

6.

DESARIELLA (T)

Pardon?

JACK

The Doctor that is now, is the 6th you've known.

DESARIELLA (T)

Correct. And he is the 9th over all.

JACK

9th?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yep. See.

DESARIELLA points to further down the wall to the paintings of the Doctors and his companions. JACK goes to them.

JACK

I wonder how many times...

DESARIELLA (T)

When I was five, I asked him the same question.

JACK looks at DESARIELLA.

JACK

Did he answer you?

DESARIELLA (T)

He told me that after the 12th regeneration there is no way to postpone death.

JACK
So when version 13 dies...

DESARIELLA (T)
That was then.

JACK
I don't follow.

DESARIELLA (T)
The Time Lords are gone.
(beat)
Gallifrey is gone.
(beat)
Things could change. The rules may no longer be in force.
(beat)
Maybe this life will be his last. Or maybe he will be able to regenerate forever.

JACK
I guess it's just wait and see, right?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yeah.

JACK looks back at the wall.

JACK
I bet you know him really well.

DESARIELLA (T)
Sometimes better than he knows himself.

JACK
How is that possible?

DESARIELLA (T)
I've been inside his head.

DESARIELLA turns and exits the room. JACK looks after her.

JACK
(raise eyebrow)
What?

He follows her into the living room.

PAN TO:

376 LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA sits on the couch. JACK joins her.

JACK

(curious)

What did you mean "inside his head"?

DESARIELLA (T)

We share memories. Every time he visits, he *shows* me all he has done since the last time I saw him.

JACK

(raise eyebrow)

How?

DESARIELLA (T)

I believe the term is *Mind Meld*.

JACK

You and the Doctor have shared a mind meld?

DESARIELLA (T)

We have shared many.

JACK

So you know everything that he knows?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I guess in a way I do.

JACK

So when you said he *showed* you all the places he has been, you meant...

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

JACK

How does it work?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I'll show you.

She raises her hands to the sides of his face in the mind meld positions.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Now. Close your eyes. Relax. And clear your mind.

JACK does so. DESARIELLA closes her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Show me your first meeting with the Doctor.

JACK lets his mind relax and thinks back.

FADE TO:

377 FLASHBACK - EPISODE "THE EMPTY CHILD"

Scene where Rose introduces Jack to the Doctor.

RETURN TO:

378 LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA breaks the meld.

JACK

You and the Doctor do that all the time?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Ever since I was 4.

JACK

4?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

JACK can't believe that the DOCTOR actually started melding with her when she was so young. DESARIELLA can hear his thoughts.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
You're not the first one to think that.

JACK
What?

DESARIELLA (T)
You were thinking that melding with
someone so young was forbidden.

JACK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
I have heard that before.

Momentary pause.

JACK
Does it work the other way around?

DESARIELLA (T)
You mean is it a two-way connection?

JACK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
With me and the Doctor, yes.
(beat)
We have a strong telepathic bond. Have
since the day we met. We are connected.

JACK
What about with someone else? Have you
ever...

DESARIELLA (T)
Once. But she was also a Time Lord.

JACK
Really? You've met other Time Lords?

DESARIELLA (T)
Only one.
(beat)
She was traveling with him at the time.

JACK

And you've never tried to meld with anyone else?

DESARIELLA (T)

There was one other, but...

Momentary pause.

JACK

But what?

DESARIELLA (T)

It didn't work.

JACK

Why not?

DESARIELLA (T)

Adric was from E-space, and I couldn't establish a link with his mind.

Momentary pause. JACK appears to be thinking.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

How long can you stay?

JACK

As long as you want.

DESARIELLA (T)

They'll notice you're gone.

JACK

Not really.

DESARIELLA (T)

Trust me, Jack. He'll notice. He...

JACK

This...

(point to Vortex Manipulator)
...travels in time as well as in space.

DESARIELLA (T)

Like the TARDIS.

JACK

Sorta. The TARDIS is definitely a more comfortable means of travel, and usually safer as well.

DESARIELLA (T)

So you could technically get back before you left.

JACK

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

And that...

(point at VM)

...can go any where, any time, just like the TARDIS.

JACK

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

How does it work?

JACK looks at her.

CONTINUE TO:

379 TIME FLIES

JACK explains how the Vortex Manipulator works.

CONTINUE TO:

380 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA is holding JACK's arm, looking at the Vortex Manipulator.

DESARIELLA (T)

So you just enter the date, time, and location, and then press this button.

DESARIELLA points to a button.

JACK

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

And if you wish to return to where you were before you went to where you are, you just press this.

DESARIELLA points to another button.

JACK

Correct.

(beat)

You can also set the return location in case you are planning on making more than one stop.

DESARIELLA (T)

But it automatically defaults to where you were before...

JACK

(smile)

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Seems easy enough.

DESARIELLA pauses and thinks of something. JACK looks at her as she seems to be deep in thought.

JACK

(concern)

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

Wouldn't it leave a trace signature in the area once activated?

JACK

I don't know, why?

DESARIELLA (T)

If it did, then the Doctor would know the second you activated it. The TARDIS would have detected...

JACK

Oh. Right.

DESARIELLA (T)

I think you should get back. Wouldn't want you to get in trouble.

JACK

Right. I'll be back soon.

JACK kisses her. She breaks the kiss. He hits the "return" button on the Vortex Manipulator and vanishes.

JUMP TO:

SOME OTHER PLANET

381 OUTSIDE A THEATER

JACK arrives in the spot he left ROSE and the DOCTOR. When he left, there was a long line of people waiting to enter. Now there is no-one. Just ROSE. And she looks upset.

ROSE

Where were you?

JACK

What?

ROSE

Where did you go, Jack?

JACK

Where is everyone? Where's the Doctor?

ROSE

Don't change the subject, Jack.

JACK

How did...

ROSE

The second you activated that thing...

(point to VM)

...the TARDIS sent a signal to his sonic screwdriver...

JACK

His screwdriver?

(CONTINUED)

ROSE

Yes.

JACK

So where is he?

ROSE

Back at the TARDIS. Trying to see where you vanished to.

JACK

The TARDIS! No way he made it back to the TARDIS. I was only gone a second.

ROSE

No. You've been gone for an hour.

JACK

What?

He looks at his Vortex Manipulator and notices he set it for one hour, not one second.

JACK (cont'd)

Oops.

ROSE

So where did you go?

JACK

I had to see someone.

ROSE gives him a look.

ROSE

We should get back to the TARDIS. He's going to want to...

ROSE's phone rings. The display says "TARDIS". She answers it.

DOCTOR (VO)

Rose, I think I...

ROSE

It's okay. He's back. We're on our way. See ya in a few.

ROSE hangs up and looks at JACK. She walks off. He follows.

JUMP TO:

382 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

ROSE enters, followed by JACK. JACK closes the door. The DOCTOR is at the console. As soon as JACK has the door closed, the dematerialization sequence starts. JACK addresses the DOCTOR.

JACK
Leaving already, are we?

The DOCTOR answers without looking at him.

DOCTOR
Yep.

JACK
Where to?

Again the DOCTOR answers without looking at him.

DOCTOR
Aresia.

JACK tries to hide his shock. The DOCTOR glances up. ROSE is also surprised.

ROSE
Weren't we just there a couple of
months ago?

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR
Yes and no.

ROSE
Come again?

DOCTOR
Yes we were there a couple months ago,
and no.

ROSE
I don't follow.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

The TARDIS has instructions to make sure that at least one-year local time passes between visits.

JACK

Why?

DOCTOR

I promised I'd visit D at least once a year.

JACK

I thought you said you couldn't control when and where we land?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Did I?

JACK

I believe so.

DOCTOR

Aresia is different.

ROSE

How?

DOCTOR

The planetary co-ordinates were hard coded into the main system years ago.

(beat)

The TARDIS records every visit she makes to the planet and then makes sure that the next visit is at least one year later.

JACK

What if, on one visit, Des asks you to come back next month?

DOCTOR

Then I can override the program.

JACK

So we can arrive anytime then.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
But we won't. She's...
(indicate TARDIS)
...sticking to the program.

JACK
I see.

ROSE
So when we land, one year will have
passed for Desariella.

DOCTOR
Yes.

JACK looks concerned.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You okay, Jack?

JACK
Fine.

JACK heads for the stairs (??). The DOCTOR calls to him while
looking at the console.

DOCTOR
By the way Jack. Where did you go
earlier?

JACK stops but doesn't turn around. He wonders if the DOCTOR
already knows the answer. ROSE looks to JACK she can tell he
looks kinda sad.

JACK
Nowhere really. I just had to see
someone.

The DOCTOR looks to JACK.

DOCTOR
Do you like being part of the team,
Jack?

JACK
Of course.

DOCTOR

Well then. Next time please let one of us know when you need to go off and see someone. Maybe we can all go.

JACK

Right. Sorry.

JACK exits the room. ROSE looks at the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR is watching JACK leave. Once JACK is gone, she addresses him.

ROSE

What was that about?

DOCTOR

What?

ROSE thinks she knows.

ROSE

You know where he went.

DOCTOR

Yes.

ROSE

So, where was it?

DOCTOR

Aresia.

ROSE

Aresia?

DOCTOR

Yes.

ROSE

Why?

DOCTOR

Don't know.

(beat)

I have a guess, but...

ROSE

Desariella.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

ROSE

You think he went to see her.

DOCTOR

Of course he went to see her.

ROSE

Why?

DOCTOR

Why do you think?

ROSE thinks that JACK might be interested in DESARIELLA romantically. But before she can say anything the DOCTOR continues his line.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

To ask her about me.

ROSE is confused.

ROSE

You?

DOCTOR

Yeah.

ROSE

You.

DOCTOR

Yes. Why else would he...

ROSE

No reason. Never mind.

ROSE walks off. The DOCTOR looks confused. He looks back at the console.

JUMP TO:

383 JACK'S ROOM

JACK is sitting on the bed, thinking.

(CONTINUED)

JACK

A whole year.

(beat)

When we land it will be a whole year
for her. What will she think? What...

There is a knock on the door.

JACK (cont'd)

Who is it?

ROSE (VO)

Rose.

JACK

Come in.

ROSE enters. She goes over to him.

ROSE

You went to Aresia to see Desariella,
didn't you?

JACK

How'd you... He traced me.

ROSE

Yeah.

JACK

He knows.

ROSE

Yes.

JACK

He sent you to...

ROSE

No. He doesn't know I'm here.

JACK looks at her.

JACK

If he didn't send you, why are you
here?

ROSE

To ask what you went for.

JACK

What?

ROSE

The Doctor thinks you went to *pump* Desariella for information on him.

JACK

On *him*?

ROSE

Yes.

JACK

Figures.

ROSE sits beside him.

ROSE

But that wasn't the reason, was it?

(beat)

You went to see *her*.

JACK

Yes.

JACK looks at her.

JACK (cont'd)

She is amazing, Rose. I'm not sure how to describe how I feel when I'm around her. She's... She's...

ROSE

You do realize what she means to him, right?

JACK

I know. But... I connect to her in a way I've never connected to anyone before. I...

JACK falls silent. After a few moments ROSE prompts him to continue.

(CONTINUED)

ROSE

What?

JACK

A year, Rose. A whole year will have passed for her and only a few hours for me. This could be over before it starts. I wanted to show her so many places. I...

ROSE

Jack, talk to him. Maybe...

ROSE's sentence is interrupted by the sounds of the TARDIS landing.

JACK

It's too late. We've landed.

ROSE

Maybe she'll understand. I'm sure she knows that time for her, and time in here...

(indicate TARDIS)

...can pass differently.

JACK

(doubtful)

Yeah.

ROSE rises and looks at JACK.

ROSE

Come on.

JACK rises. ROSE and JACK exit the room.

JUMP TO:

Desariella age 27

ARESIA

384 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR exits the TARDIS. DESARIELLA runs to him. Her hair is clipped back in the clip that the Doctor gave her. They

(CONTINUED)

embrace. They hold the embrace for a few moments. As they break the embrace, ROSE and JACK exit the TARDIS. DESARIELLA looks at JACK and goes to him. ROSE goes over to the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

Jack. It's been a while.

JACK

More for you than for me.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

JACK takes her hand, and they walk off to the side. Out of earshot of ROSE and the DOCTOR.

The DOCTOR raises an eyebrow and looks at ROSE.

DOCTOR

(confused)

What's that about?

ROSE

He didn't go to ask her about you. He just went to see her.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Why would he...

The DOCTOR looks over at JACK and DESARIELLA.

PAN TO:

385 DESARIELLA & JACK

JACK presses the "intimate" button on her Privacy Shield. He looks at her.

JACK

Before you say anything, I have to say that...

She kisses him.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

386 THE DOCTOR & ROSE

The DOCTOR looks surprised. ROSE smiles.

PAN TO:

387 DESARIELLA & JACK

After a few seconds. She breaks the kiss.

DESARIELLA (T)
Time is relevant, right?

JACK
What?

DESARIELLA (T)
You were going to say that time has
passed differently for me than for
you.

JACK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(concern)
I was right, wasn't I. He knew you
left. He'd detected the...

JACK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(sadly)
We can't do this, Jack.

JACK
What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)
As long as you travel with him, or use
that VM of yours, we can never be.
(beat)
I'm sorry Jack. That's how it has to
be.

She presses another button on her Privacy Shield and is about to walk away. JACK grabs her arm.

JACK

Don't.

DESARIELLA (T)

Jack, I know what his life is like. I've seen it. Not first hand, but I've seen it.

(beat)

I know how complicated it can be.

(beat)

I also know that no-one travels with him for long. After a while they all leave.

She raises a hand to the side of his face.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

When the time comes, and you part ways, look me up.

She kisses him. She breaks the kiss and heads to the DOCTOR. She takes his hand and leads him to the cabin. ROSE walks over to JACK.

ROSE

Well?

JACK

She dumped me.

ROSE

Really?

JACK

She said to look her up when I stop traveling.

ROSE

That might be a while. I kinda like having you around.

JACK

(smile)

And I like being around.

JACK looks at DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR walking to the cabin.
ROSE follows his eyes. She looks back at JACK.

ROSE
Want to play a game of 3D-Chess?

JACK
(look at her)
You hate 3D-Chess.

ROSE
Only because I haven't got the hang of
it yet.

JACK
Sure. Why not.

ROSE smiles and enters the TARDIS. JACK stops in the door and
watches as DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR enter the cabin. Once
they have entered, he enters the TARDIS and closes the door.

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 9-----

Desariella Age 28 (Shortly after "Runaway Bride")

388 INT: CABIN

DESARIELLA is writing in her journal. She has her hair clipped back with the clip the Doctor gave her. All of a sudden, her bracelet begins to emit a faint vibration and pulsate blue. Then she hears the unmistakable sound of the TARDIS materializing. She runs to the door.

CUT TO:

389 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS materializes in her usual spot. DESARIELLA exits the cabin and waits for the door to open. After a few moments the door opens and the DOCTOR exits. It's not the man she remembers, but she instinctively knows it's him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

She presses a button on her Privacy Shield.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

He's regenerated again. Looks like I'll be starting Vol 12.

She feels her heartbeat faster as the DOCTOR looks at her and smiles.

DESARIELLA (T)

He's...

She smiles and runs to him while thinking to herself.

DESARIELLA (T)

...cute.

(beat)

I think I'm going to enjoy this one.

She reaches him and hugs him, tightly.

DOCTOR

Nice to see you too.

(CONTINUED)

After a few seconds she releases him and looks at him. He looks at her wondering why she isn't "saying" anything.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Well, aren't you gonna...

DESARIELLA realizes she still has her Privacy Shield on and turns it off.

DESARIELLA (T)

Sorry about that.

(beat)

Can never be too careful.

DOCTOR

So, what do you think?

DESARIELLA (T)

About?

DOCTOR

The new me.

(beat)

Do you like?

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Yes. Very much.

The DOCTOR smiles. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

(teasingly)

Wasn't sure if it was you at first.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Who else would show up on your doorstep in a Police Box?

DESARIELLA (T)

(laugh)(jokingly)

Never know.

(beat)

Someone could have stolen the TARDIS and...

DOCTOR

Impossible.

(beat)

She is my ship. No one can get into her unless they have a key.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DESARIELLA (T)

Or unless she knows them, or unless you leave the door open. or...

The DOCTOR runs his hand through his hair.

DOCTOR

Well...

DESARIELLA takes his other hand in hers.

DESARIELLA (T)

Come on. Let's go inside.

She leads him to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

390 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

The door opens. They enter. DESARIELLA closes the door, and they head down the hall.

DESARIELLA (T)

So where are Rose and Jack?

The DOCTOR tenses. DESARIELLA senses him tense up.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doctor?

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR

Gone.

DESARIELLA (T)

Gone? What do you mean, gone?

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR drops her hand and walks on to the living room. She watches him, wondering what the story is there. She follows him.

CONTINUE TO:

391 LIVING ROOM

The DOCTOR is sitting on the couch. Looking sad. She goes to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

What happened?

She places a hand on his leg.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Show me what happened, Doc.

He turns to her. They place their hands in the mind meld positions.

CONTINUE TO:

392 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Bad Wolf" to "Runaway Bride".

CONTINUE TO:

393 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld. DESARIELLA can still hear Donna's words.

DESARIELLA (T)

Donna's right you know.

(beat)

You do need someone.

DESARIELLA places her hand along side of his face.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You shouldn't be alone.

DOCTOR

I've been alone before.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I know. And...

DOCTOR

I'll be fine. Really.

He takes her hand in his.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know what Rose meant to you. I sensed it when I met her. And from what you just...

She gives him a look. She can sense all he is feeling.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

(beat)

I'm so sorry. I wish I...

DOCTOR

D, I'm okay.

DESARIELLA (T)

No you're not. You...

DOCTOR

Trust me. I'll be fine.

DESARIELLA knows that in time he will be. But right now he needs her.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm here for you, you know that.

DOCTOR

Yes. I know. You always are.

They look at each other for a few moments. Then she realizes that the DOCTOR hasn't said anything about JACK.

DESARIELLA (T)

So, where's Jack?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)
Right now?

DESARIELLA nods.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Don't know.

DESARIELLA (T)

You haven't tried to find him?

DOCTOR

Nope.

DESARIELLA (T)

But he could be...

DOCTOR

I'm sure wherever, or whenever, he is,
he's fine.

DESARIELLA (T)

But...

DOCTOR

D, Jack can take care of himself.

(mutter)

More now so than ever.

DESARIELLA (T)

What's that supposed to mean?

DOCTOR

Nothing.

DESARIELLA (T)

You left him on a Dalek infested
Satellite 5?!? 200,000 years in the
fu...

DOCTOR

Trust me. *Jack* is fine.

The DOCTOR lets go of her hand and rises off the couch. He notices that some of the photos that used to be displayed in the library are now in the living room. He goes to the wall the photos are on.

DESARIELLA stays. She looks at the DOCTOR. She activates her Privacy Shield again so he can't hear her thoughts.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Should I go to him? He seems so sad,
so lost.

(beat)

I haven't seen him like this since the
end of the Time War, when he...

She stops. She rises from the couch and goes to him. She deactivates the privacy setting on the way over. She reaches him, stopping behind him. He is looking at a photo of Sarah.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

How is Sarah, really?

DOCTOR

Fine. So is K-9.

DESARIELLA (T)

K-9. Haven't heard that name in a
while.

(beat)

Maybe you should make another one?

DOCTOR

Maybe.

She wraps her arms around his waist. He places his arms over hers and holds them.

DESARIELLA (T)

Everything will be okay, Doc. Really.

They stay like that for a few minutes. She can tell he is remembering the past. Some good, some bad. She has to find a way to get him out of this mood.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

How long are you staying?

DOCTOR

Not sure yet.

DESARIELLA (T)

You mean you aren't rushing off
somewhere to stop...

He lets go of her arms and turns around.

DOCTOR

Nope.

(beat)

I'm all yours.

She smiles. He smiles back.

CONTINUE TO:

394 TIME FLIES

They spend the next few days just doing little things. Going for walks, stargazing at night, etc.

CONTINUE TO:

395 TIME RESUMES - EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR is standing at the door to the TARDIS. DESARIELLA is standing in front of him. She really doesn't want him to go.

DESARIELLA (T)

You really have to go?

DOCTOR

I've stayed here too long.

DESARIELLA (T)

See ya soon?

DOCTOR

(smile)

Of course.

He hugs her. She hugs back. She really wishes he wouldn't leave. He releases her after a few moments.

DESARIELLA (T)

Bye.

He smiles, turns to the TARDIS, opens the door, and enters. He closes the door. She turns to walk off. The door opens.

DOCTOR

D, wait.

(CONTINUED)

She stops and turns back. He looks at her and hands her a box.

DESARIELLA (T)
What's this?

DOCTOR
(smile)
Open it and find out.

She opens it. It's a ring.

DESARIELLA (T)
It's beautiful.

DOCTOR
I saw it and thought of you.

DESARIELLA (T)
Thanks.

She kisses him on the cheek and hugs him. After a few moments she releases him.

DOCTOR
I'll see you soon.

DESARIELLA (T)
Promise?

He smiles and enters the TARDIS.

She stares at the closed door. After a few moments the dematerialization sequence starts. She backs up a bit and watches the TARDIS vanish.

She stares at the spot where the TARDIS was just a few moments before. Then she looks back at the ring. She removes it from the box and places it on her left hand (ring finger).

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Be safe Doctor.
(beat)
Come back soon.

She turns and heads back to the cabin.

FADE OUT:

(CONTINUED)

Desariella Age 29 (Just after "The Voyage of the Damned")

396 CABIN - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA is updating Vol 12.0 of her journals on the Doctor. She has just finished entering the events of "The Runaway Bride". She closes the book and rises off the couch. She heads to the library.

CONTINUE TO:

397 LIBRARY

She enters and places the book on a shelf with the rest of the journals. She is about to pick up the sketch book when her bracelet starts to vibrate. She looks at it. It is pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. She smiles and heads out of the library as the unmistakable sound of the TARDIS materializing can be heard outside.

CONTINUE TO:

398 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS arrives in her usual spot. DESARIELLA exits the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

399 EXT: TARDIS

The doors open. The DOCTOR exits. He sees DESARIELLA heading to him and smiles. He closes the door. DESARIELLA reaches him.

DOCTOR

Miss me?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DESARIELLA hugs him, tightly. He hugs her back. She senses something in him as she holds him. After a few moments they break the hug.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You okay?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

(lie)
Fine.

DESARIELLA (T)

You sure?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA senses there is something he isn't saying. She smiles at him and takes his hand.

DESARIELLA (T)

Come.

(beat)
Let's go inside and you can show me
what you've been up to.

The DOCTOR smiles and she leads him to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

400 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

The door opens. They enter the cabin. The DOCTOR closes the door, and they head to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

401 LIVING ROOM

They enter the living room. The DOCTOR notices a new painting on the wall. It is of him, the current him. He likes it.

DOCTOR

Nice.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks.

DESARIELLA sits on the couch and motions him to join her. He goes to her. He sits on the couch. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Shall we?

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR looks at her. They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

402 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Smith & Jones" to "Evolution of the Daleks".

CONTINUE TO:

403 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback. She opens her eyes. He opens his as soon as she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Daleks again. I'm beginning to think they'll never go away.

DOCTOR

Same here.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Poor Laszlo. Was there really nothing...

DOCTOR

I did all I could.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Judoon work for The Shadow Proclamation.

DOCTOR

Mostly. They are sort of Galactic Police and The Shadow Proclamation's like a galactic court.

DESARIELLA (T)

I see.

(CONTINUED)

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
 What did The Face of Boe mean when he
 said, "You are not alone"?

DOCTOR
 At the time I had no idea.

DESARIELLA (T)
 And now?

DOCTOR
 I'll get to that. I don't want to spoil
 the surprise for you.

DESARIELLA looks at him, questioningly, for a few moments.

DESARIELLA (T)
 Who is The Face of Boe? He called you
old friend, but you only briefly met
 him twice. You were more like
 acquaintances than friends.

DOCTOR
 Again. I'll get to that.

DESARIELLA (T)
 Then please, continue.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close
 their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

404 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Lazarus Experiment",
 "42", "The Infinite Quest (animated)", "Human Nature", and
 "The Family of Blood".

CONTINUE TO:

405 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback. She opens her eyes. He opens his
 as soon as she starts talking.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
You did what you had to. They wouldn't
stop.

(beat)
You did the right thing, Doc.

DOCTOR
(sadly)
I know.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
Part of you wanted to stay John Smith.
Stay with Joan.

DOCTOR
(sadly)
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
But you knew you couldn't. He wasn't
who you are.

DOCTOR
I know.

DESARIELLA (T)
You always said being a Time Lord
carried a lot of responsibility.
You...

DOCTOR
I know but...

DESARIELLA places a hand on his leg.

DESARIELLA (T)
It's okay, Doc. It's me. You don't
have to hide your feelings from me.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Please. Continue.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

406 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Blink", "Utopia", "The Sound of Drums" and "The Last of the Time Lords" (up to the point where Martha leaves and he's alone in the TARDIS.)

CONTINUE TO:

407 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback. She opens her eyes. He opens his as soon as she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Are you trying to say that *Jack* is the Face of Boe?

DOCTOR

Maybe. He is immortal.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah but, how does he...

DOCTOR

Remember the Face of Boe died in the year 5 billion and 53. That is a long time to be alive.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Boe was referring to the Master when he said, "you are not alone".

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

Actually if you take the first letter of each word you get Y, A, N, A. Put the letters together and you get Yana.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Figures he would escape being trapped in the Time Lock.

DOCTOR

And since he had used the Chameleon Arch to rewrite himself as human, I had no idea he was out there.

DESARIELLA (T)

Until Jack made the TARDIS go to the end of the universe, and you accidentally reawakened The Master from within Professor Yana.

DOCTOR

Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Master almost succeeded this time.

DOCTOR

Yeah.

DESARIELLA (T)

Is he really dead this time?

The DOCTOR nods affirmatively.

DOCTOR

I don't think even he could come back from that.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

So Jack is working for Torchwood now.

DOCTOR

It would appear so.

DESARIELLA (T)

And he returned to Torchwood after time was undone.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

And Martha really left as well?

DOCTOR

Yes. She did.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA wonders if there is more. She gets the feeling that there is.

DESARIELLA (T)

There's more, isn't there? Something else.

DOCTOR

Yes.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

408 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "Timecrash" and "The Voyage of the Damned".

CONTINUE TO:

409 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld. DESARIELLA looks at him. She places her hands on his legs and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Astrid's death wasn't your fault.

(beat)

She knew what she was doing.

DOCTOR

I know, but...

DESARIELLA (T)

Doc, it's not your fault.

(CONTINUED)

She hugs him. Tightly. He hugs her and rests his head on her shoulder.

CONTINUE TO:

410 TIME FLIES

They stay like that for a few minutes. Then they break the hug and DESARIELLA leads him to the kitchen. They have lunch.

Then they go for a walk. They rest in the clearing. They lay on the ground and just stare up at the clouds. They stay there for a while, then head back to the cabin.

They have dinner.

After dinner they return to the clearing and stargaze for a while. The DOCTOR points out various locations (planets and constellations) to DESARIELLA. After a few hours they return to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

411 TIME RESUMES

They stop at the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you really have to go?

DOCTOR

I'd love to stay longer, you know that.
But...

DESARIELLA lowers her head and looks sad.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know.

The DOCTOR places his hand under her chin and lifts her head up. He smiles at her.

DOCTOR

Hey, I'll be back.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know.

(CONTINUED)

She hugs him, tightly, not wanting him to go. He hugs her back. After a few moments they break the hug.

DOCTOR

See ya D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Be safe, Doc.

The DOCTOR opens the door to the TARDIS, enters, and closes the door. DESARIELLA stares at the closed door as the dematerialization sequence starts up. The TARDIS leaves and she goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

6 MONTHS LATER

412 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA enters the living room from the library. She has her hair clipped back with the clip the Doctor gave her. She is about to go sit on the couch when there is a knock on the door. She raises an eyebrow in curiosity. Not that many people have access to the cabin. She heads for the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

413 HALLWAY

She walks to the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Who is it?

She knows it can only be one of a few people. Since she didn't hear the TARDIS arrive, that leaves only one person.

JACK (T)

Des, it's me. Open up.

She smiles and opens the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Jack!!!

(CONTINUED)

JACK has a briefcase in one hand. He smiles at her. She hugs him.

JACK (T)
Hey Des, long time.

They break the hug.

DESARIELLA (T)
How'd you get here?

JACK (T)
(smile)
I flagged down a passing ship.

DESARIELLA (T)
Come on in. You can show me what you've
been up to.

JACK enters. DESARIELLA closes the door.

CONTINUE TO:

414 LIVING ROOM

They enter the room and head for the couch. JACK notices the paintings. They sit on the couch. JACK places the briefcase on the coffee table.

JACK
How have you been?

DESARIELLA (T)
Fine. And you?

JACK
Fine.

DESARIELLA (T)
You've been busy since last I saw you.

DESARIELLA says the above line as a statement. JACK answers as if it was a question.

JACK
Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Haven't changed much. But that's to be expected being Immortal and all.

JACK

Ah, so you know.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. The Doctor was here 6 months ago. He...

JACK

How much did he tell you?

DESARIELLA (T)

Only what he knew. But...

(beat)

A lot more time has passed for you than for me since we last met.

JACK

That it has.

DESARIELLA (T)

Show me.

JACK

Okay.

They position themselves in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

415 TIME FLIES

JACK starts his story with the TARDIS leaving him on Satellite Five at the end of "The Parting of the Ways" and finishes with the end of Torchwood Series 2. Includes:

- A. Everything he did from the end of "The Parting of the Ways" up to the opening of Torchwood Series 1.
- B. The events of Torchwood Series 1.
- C. The events of "Utopia", "The Sound of Drums" and "The Last of the Time Lords" from his point of view.
- D. The events of Torchwood Series 2.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

416 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld.

DESARIELLA (T)
You've sure been through a lot.

JACK
Tell me about it.

DESARIELLA (T)
So, Torchwood. Really, Jack?

JACK
I know. But at least with me there I
can keep an eye on them.

DESARIELLA (T)
True.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Torchwood's been around since 1879,
correct?

JACK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Then how is it that the Doctor never
managed to cross paths with them
until....

JACK
(raise eyebrow)
Canary Wharf?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

JACK
Easy.
(beat)
They mostly stayed in the background.
A sort of shadow organization.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Like U.N.I.T used to be.

JACK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
(think of something)
Wait. When the Doctor worked for
U.N.I.T, where was Torchwood?

JACK looks at her. He wondered if she'd think of that.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Their paths should have crossed. After
all, they...

JACK
Ah, but you forget, at the time I was
working for Torchwood.

DESARIELLA (T)
I don't...

JACK
I made sure they didn't meet.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

JACK (cont'd)
The thing with secret organizations,
is that they like to stay secret.

DESARIELLA (T)
I see.
(beat)
And just like U.N.I.T, Torchwood is no
longer a big secret.

JACK
Unfortunately.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
So, you and Ianto. Is it serious?

JACK

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (T)

From what you showed me, you two seem...

JACK

For now we are.

DESARIELLA notices the briefcase.

DESARIELLA (T)

What's in the case?

JACK

(smile)

Two files for your collection.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

My collection?

JACK opens the case. All that's in the case are two files. One file has the "TORCHWOOD" logo, a "CLASSIFIED: TOP SECRET" stamp, and "THE DOCTOR" on it. The other file has the "U.N.I.T" logo, and "THE DOCTOR" on it. JACK hands her the files.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

The Doctor's U.N.I.T file and his Torchwood file!

JACK

Yes. I thought you'd like a copy.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Thanks.

DESARIELLA hugs him. After a few moments they break the hug. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Can you stay long?

JACK

Not as long as I'd like.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

JACK (cont'd)
My ride will be back soon.

DESARIELLA (T)
In that case, let's go for a walk.

JACK
I'd like that.

They rise from the couch and exit the room.

CONTINUE TO:

417 TIME FLIES

They exit the cabin and go for a walk. They end up in the clearing and sit down. They stare out at nothing in particular. After a while, JACK's Vortex Manipulator beeps.

CONTINUE TO:

418 TIME RESUMES

JACK looks at his VM and hits a button. The beeping stops. He looks at DESARIELLA and stands up.

DESARIELLA (T)
(sad)
You have to go.

JACK
Yes.

JACK offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it. He helps her up.

DESARIELLA (T)
It was great seeing you again, Jack.

JACK
You too.

He hugs her. She hugs him back. After a few moments they break the hug.

(CONTINUED)

JACK (cont'd)
I'll try to come back soon. But no
promises.

She looks at him. He places a hand on the side of her face. He
kisses her.

JACK (cont'd)
See ya later, Des.

DESARIELLA (T)
Bye Jack.

JACK presses a button on his Vortex Manipulator and a transmat
beam takes him away. DESARIELLA heads back to the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella age 30 (Shortly after "Journey's End")

419 INT: CABIN - EARLY MORNING (STILL DARK)

DESARIELLA is asleep in bed. She is awoken by the sound of the
TARDIS materializing outside.

DESARIELLA (T)
Doctor!

She bolts out of bed and runs out of the room.

JUMP TO:

420 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS materializes. DESARIELLA runs out of the cabin and
heads for the TARDIS. Sun is starting to rise.

CONTINUE TO:

421 EXT: TARDIS

She waits for the doors to open. In a few moments they do and
the DOCTOR exits.

She gives him a big bear hug. She is so happy to see him. He
looks sad. He hugs her back tightly. They hold the embrace for
a few moments, then she lets him go.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

I've missed you.

DESARIELLA notices the look on his face. Something is wrong. She takes his hand in hers.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Let's go inside.

She leads him to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

422 INT: CABIN

They enter the cabin. She lets go of his hand and closes the door.

He walks to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

423 LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA enters the living room. The DOCTOR is standing in front of the photo wall. DESARIELLA can sense something is bothering him. She goes to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

(beat)

What's wrong?

(beat)

What happened?

The DOCTOR turns around and looks at her. She notices tears starting to show in his eyes. Something is very wrong.

DOCTOR

I've lost her, D.

(beat)

This time I've really lost her.

DESARIELLA doesn't ask who. She just hugs him. He hugs her back, resting his head on her shoulder. She holds him til he lets go. He composes himself. She looks at him.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Come.

(beat)

Let's sit on the couch and you can show me what happened.

They head to the couch.

CONTINUE TO:

424 TIME FLIES

They sit on the couch. They place their hands in the mind meld positions and he shows her the events of the end of "Journey's End".

CONTINUE TO:

425 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld. Both of them have tears in their eyes. She raises a hand to the side of his face.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm so sorry. To lose both...

The DOCTOR takes her hand in his and clasps it, bringing it down.

DOCTOR

I'll be okay. I always am.

DESARIELLA (T)

You don't have to go through this alone you know.

He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You're not alone. You are never, ever, alone. You'll always have me.

DOCTOR

(smile)

I know. My Desariella. My one true constant. The one person who has...

(CONTINUED)

He stops. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

What is it?

He looks out the window (which is behind the couch). She looks to see what he is looking at.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doctor? What...

The DOCTOR is staring at something outside the window.

DOCTOR

Always there for me. Both...

(look back at Desariella)

...of you.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Both?

DOCTOR

When I left Earth after leaving Donna with Wilf, I had no idea where I wanted to go. I didn't care. I just had to get...

DESARIELLA looks back out the window. She understands. He is referring to the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

She brought you here. To me. She knew...

DOCTOR

Yes. She always seems to know what I need.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

So how did you hook up with Donna again? I thought she wanted nothing to do with you after that wedding fiasco.

DOCTOR
She changed her mind.

DESARIELLA (T)
Donna? How?

DOCTOR
Let me show you.

They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

426 TIME FLIES

He shows her the events from "Partners in Crime" up to and including "The Doctor's Daughter".

CONTINUE TO:

427 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks him a question, stopping the playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)
Are you sure Jenny is dead?

DOCTOR
Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
But she is made from you. Maybe she regenerated?

DOCTOR
(shake head negatively)
I didn't sense her. I would have sensed something if she was going to regenerate.

DESARIELLA (T)
Oh.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR closes his eyes. DESARIELLA closes hers. He continues his recap.

CONTINUE TO:

428 TIME FLIES

He shows her the events from "The Unicorn and the Wasp" up to, and including, "Forest of the Dead".

CONTINUE TO:

429 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping the playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

Have you found out anything more about River? Like, who she is, and how she knows you?

DOCTOR

No, she must still be in my future.

DESARIELLA (T)

See. You have a future. All will be okay.

DOCTOR

Maybe.

They close their eyes. He continues his recap.

CONTINUE TO:

430 TIME FLIES

He continues. He shows her the events from "Midnight" up to "Stolen Earth".

CONTINUE TO:

431 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA opens her eyes, breaking the meld. The DOCTOR opens his eyes. She gives him a very confused look.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

That Dalek killed you.

DOCTOR

Not really.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes it did. You started to regenerate.

DOCTOR

But it wasn't a full regeneration.

DESARIELLA (T)

How is that possible? Was it, or wasn't it?

DOCTOR

Thanks to Jack, I had somewhere to send the excess regeneration energy after I had healed myself and I didn't need to change.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

The DOCTOR waves his hand.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Your hand. Of course. But it still counts as a regeneration, right? I mean you are now on your 12th life. The next one will be your last one.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Looks like I'll have to start a new volume.

DOCTOR

No. As far as anyone is concerned, I am still the 10th Doctor.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course you are.

She smiles at him. He smiles back.

DOCTOR

You can just continue on in your current one.

DESARIELLA (T)

I will have to rename it then.

(think of new title)

Vol 12: The Adventures of the 10th Doctor -- Lives 11 & 12 of the Time Lord.

She smiles at him. He smiles back. They return their hands to the meld positions. The DOCTOR closes his eyes. DESARIELLA closes hers. He continues his recap.

CONTINUE TO:

432 TIME FLIES

He shows her the events of "Journey's End".

CONTINUE TO:

433 TIME RESUMES

He breaks the meld, as he reaches the point in "Journey's End" that he has already showed her.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

I have something to show you.

She rises off the couch and goes over to the bookcase.

PAN TO:

434 BOOKCASE

She removes two file folders from a shelf. The folders are the ones that Jack brought her. She brings the files over to the couch.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

435 THE COUCH

She hands the files to the DOCTOR. He looks at them, then at her.

DOCTOR
(eyebrow raised)
Where did you get these?

DESARIELLA (T)
Jack brought them.

DOCTOR
You've seen Jack?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes. He came by about 6 months ago.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
What?

DOCTOR
Nothing.

The DOCTOR looks through the files. The U.N.I.T file first. The file contains photos and entries from the Brigadier. The file starts with the Doctor's arrival in "Spearhead from Space" and goes to present. The TORCHWOOD file starts in 1879 and goes to the present.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Torchwood. Hard to believe they were around so long, and I never heard of them until...

DESARIELLA (T)
I know.

DOCTOR
I wonder why I never crossed paths with them while I was with U.N.I.T. Surely, they knew of each other.

DESARIELLA (T)
I said the same thing to Jack.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DOCTOR
What did he say?

DESARIELLA (T)
He said that he knew your paths had never crossed then, and since he was working for them, he made sure they didn't.

The DOCTOR returns to looking through the files. He speaks to DESARIELLA without looking at her.

DOCTOR
Does he come by here a lot?

DESARIELLA (T)
Only once.

DOCTOR
How did he get here?

DESARIELLA (T)
He said he *flagged down* a passing ship.

The DOCTOR looks up from the files.

DOCTOR
Really?

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

The DOCTOR returns to looking through the files.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
What's with all the questions?

DOCTOR
Nothing.

DESARIELLA (T)
It's not nothing. I know you.

The DOCTOR looks up from the files.

DOCTOR

Just... Be careful.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of Jack? I've known him for...

DESARIELLA thinks she knows where he is going.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Oh I get it. Don't worry, Doc. Jack and I are just friends.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Besides, Jack is seeing someone.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

Really? Anyone I know?

DESARIELLA (T)

Ianto.

DOCTOR

Ianto Jones? From Torchwood?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah.

DOCTOR

Hmm.

The DOCTOR returns to looking through the files. DESARIELLA watches him for a bit, then looks out the window and stares at the TARDIS. She presses a button on her Privacy Shield. She starts to play with her hair, twisting it in her hands.

DESARIELLA (T)

I wish I could go with him. But he never asks.

(beat)

I know better than to ask him if I can go with him.

(beat)

He has to want me there. He has to be the one to ask.

DESARIELLA looks back at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Why have you never asked, Doc?

She stares at the DOCTOR. CAMERA focuses on the DOCTOR.

CONTINUE TO:

436 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR continues looking through the files. At some point DESARIELLA rises off the couch and goes over to the photo wall. Her back is now to the DOCTOR.

CONTINUE TO:

437 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR finishes the file, and notices that DESARIELLA is over at the photo wall. He goes to her. He stops behind her, leans in over her shoulder, and puts his arms around her waist. He brushes the hair off of her shoulder, and whispers in her ear.

DOCTOR

D.

She is startled at the sound of his voice in her ear. But only for a moment. She leans back against his chest and drops the Privacy Shield.

DESARIELLA (T)
Sorry. Just daydreaming.

DOCTOR
About?

DESARIELLA (T)
You.

DOCTOR
Me?

DESARIELLA (T)
Just wondering how long you're going to stay.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR doesn't answer.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
You're leaving.

DOCTOR
I have too. If there is one thing that
looking though those files reminded me
of, it's that....

DESARIELLA (T)
...the universe needs you. You have no
time to sit around and mope. You have
to...

DOCTOR
D, I...

DESARIELLA (T)
It's okay, Doc. I understand.
(beat)
It's who you are. The Last of the Time
Lords.
(beat)
You have a responsibility to...

DOCTOR
I'll be back though. You know that.

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
Yes.
(beat)
You always come back.

DESARIELLA turns in his arms.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
At least join me for lunch.
(beat)
Can't have you running of to save the
universe on an empty stomach.

DOCTOR
(smile)
Sure.

They head for the kitchen.

CONTINUE TO:

438 TIME FLIES

They have lunch then she walks him to the TARDIS. She kisses him on the cheek and hugs him goodbye. After a few moments they break the hug, and he enters the TARDIS. The TARDIS leaves and DESARIELLA goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

Desariella Age 31 - (after Torchwood "Children of Earth")

439 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA is sitting on the couch. She is updating Vol 12.0 with the Doctor's latest adventures.

ENTRY-DESARIELLA (T)

So ended the 11th life of the Time Lord we know as the Doctor. But, since he did not change his appearance for this 12th life, he continued to be known as the 10th Doctor. For now I shall continue the Adventures of his 12th life in this journal.

There is a knock on the door. She raises an eyebrow in curiosity. She heads for the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

440 HALLWAY

She walks to the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Who is it?

She knows it can only be one of a few people. Since she didn't hear the TARDIS arrive, that leaves only one person.

JACK (T)

It's me.

(CONTINUED)

She smiles and opens the door. She notices JACK looks sad.

DESARIELLA (T)
Jack? What's wrong? What...

JACK hugs her, tightly. She hugs him back. She can sense something is wrong. She holds him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
It's okay Jack. Whatever...

JACK
No, it's not okay. It will never be okay.

DESARIELLA (T)
What...

DESARIELLA breaks the hug and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Come on in and show me what me what happened.

JACK enters and heads for the living room. DESARIELLA closes the door.

CONTINUE TO:

441 LIVING ROOM

JACK enters and heads for the couch. DESARIELLA enters and heads for the couch.

They sit on the couch. She looks at him. They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

442 TIME FLIES

JACK fills DESARIELLA in on what has happened to him since the last time he was here.

A: Events from the time he left her til "Stolen Earth".
B: "Stolen Earth" and "Journey's End" from his point of view.

(CONTINUED)

C: Events between "Journey's End" til "Torchwood: Children of Earth".

D: Events of "Torchwood: Children of Earth".

CONTINUE TO:

443 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld as JACK leaves Earth. Both have tears in their eyes. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm so sorry, Jack. I....

DESARIELLA hugs him. He rests his head on her shoulder and cries. She holds him.

FADE OUT:

Two months later - (Between "The Waters of Mars" and "The End of Time Part 1")

444 INT: CABIN - LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA has just finished updating Vol 12.0. She closes the book and heads for the library. She has her hair clipped back with the clip that the Doctor gave her.

CONTINUE TO:

445 LIBRARY

She enters. She places the book on the shelf, and then heads back to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

446 LIVING ROOM

DESARIELLA's bracelet starts vibrating. She smiles and looks at it. It is pulsating blue signaling the arrival of the TARDIS.

She runs to the hall.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

447 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes in her usual spot. The doors open and the DOCTOR exits. He sees DESARIELLA and smiles. He closes the door. DESARIELLA runs to him and hugs him.

DESARIELLA (T)
I've missed you, Doc.

DOCTOR
And I you, D.

They hold the hug for a few moments. They break the hug. She takes his hand and leads him to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

448 CABIN - HALLWAY

The door opens. DESARIELLA enters, followed by the DOCTOR. DESARIELLA closes the door.

DESARIELLA (T)
Can't wait to see what you've been up to?

DOCTOR
You sure?

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
Why?

The DOCTOR doesn't answer he just continues on to the living room. She follows.

CONTINUE TO:

449 LIVING ROOM

They enter the living room. They sit on the couch. He looks at her. She looks at him.

They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

450 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps the events of "The Next Doctor" and "The Planet of the Dead".

CONTINUE TO:

451 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)
(surprise/shock)
You just let Christina take off like
that in a flying bus?

DOCTOR
Yes.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
What did Carmen mean, "It is
returning"? What is *it*?

DOCTOR
Don't know yet.

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
And *who* will knock four times?

DOCTOR
Again. Don't know yet.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DESARIELLA (T)
Please. Continue.

They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

452 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps the events of "The Sarah Jane Adventures: The Wedding of Sarah Jane Smith".

CONTINUE TO:

453 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

Poor Sarah. To be used like that.

(beat)

You planning on seeing her again?

DOCTOR

You never know.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Please. Continue.

They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

454 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Waters of Mars".

CONTINUE TO:

455 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA pauses playback of events. She opens her eyes. He opens his when she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why?

DOCTOR

Why what?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Why did you do it? You've always said that fixed points should never...

DOCTOR

I know what I said.

DESARIELLA (T)

But you still...

DOCTOR

You weren't there. I had to do something. I couldn't...

DESARIELLA (T)

But you knew it was wrong! And in the end...

DOCTOR

I know.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

What did Ood Sigma mean? "Your song is ending".

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR doesn't answer. DESARIELLA thinks she understands.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

No. He can't mean that...

The DOCTOR takes her hands in his.

DOCTOR

D, you know as well as I do that...

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. But...

The DOCTOR raises his hands and cups her face.

DOCTOR

Hey, I'm fine. I'm not going anywhere.

DESARIELLA smiles. The DOCTOR smiles back. Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Please, continue.

They place their hands in the mind meld positions and close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

456 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of the animated episode "Dreamland".

CONTINUE TO:

457 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

DOCTOR

Then I came here. To see you.

DESARIELLA (T)

You're still traveling alone.

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

For now it has to be that way. I've lost too many friends.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Dance with me.

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA rises off of the couch and offers him her hand.

DESARIELLA (T)

Dance with me.

DOCTOR

(look at her)

There's no music.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Let the music play in your mind. Come on.

The DOCTOR takes her hand and rises from the couch. They dance.

CONTINUE TO:

458 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR holds her close as they dance. They stay in each others arms and dance for a while.

Then they head to the kitchen and make a picnic lunch. They grab a blanket and head for the clearing. They eat lunch and lay on the blanket for a while.

Then they head back to the cabin. She shows him the library and he looks at some of the new paintings. He picks up Vol 12.0 of her journals and flips to the end.

A few hours later they exit the cabin and head for the TARDIS. They reach the TARDIS. She kisses him on the cheek and hugs him goodbye. He hugs back. They break hug. He opens the door, enters, and closes the door. The TARDIS leaves and she goes back inside the cabin.

FADE OUT:

4 months later (just before visit to Rose at the end of "The End of Time Part 2")

459 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS starts to materialize, silently, in her usual spot.

JUMP TO:

460 INT: CABIN - BEDROOM

DESARIELLA is fast asleep. Her bracelet, which is on the nightstand, is pulsating blue, signaling the TARDIS's arrival. After a few seconds it stops.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

461 EXT: TARDIS

The door opens and the DOCTOR exits. He looks at the cabin, places his hands in his pockets, and slowly walks toward it.

CONTINUE TO:

462 INT: CABIN

The front door opens, and the DOCTOR enters.

CONTINUE TO:

463 HALLWAY

The DOCTOR advances down the hall and stops in the bedroom doorway. The CAMERA moves behind the DOCTOR. He looks at the sleeping DESARIELLA.

CONTINUE TO:

464 BEDROOM

The CAMERA positions itself at DESARIELLA's bedside in such a way that you can see the bed and the doorway. The DOCTOR is standing in the doorway.

DOCTOR

There was so much I wanted to show you.

So much I wanted to...

(beat)

But time seems to have gotten away from me.

He takes his hands out of his pockets. One is holding something. He walks over to the dresser and puts it down. It is a miniature TARDIS. He goes over to her bedside. He kisses her forehead.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Goodbye, D.

(beat)

The next time we meet I...

He can't finish that sentence. He turns and leaves the room.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

465 HALLWAY

The DOCTOR walks down the hall and exits the cabin.

PAN TO:

466 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR walks over to the TARDIS. He opens the door. He stops in the doorway and turns back and looks at the cabin. After a few moments, he enters the TARDIS and closes the door.

CUT TO:

467 BEDROOM

DESARIELLA senses something and starts to wake up.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor?

She rises out of bed and exits the room.

PAN TO:

468 HALLWAY

DESARIELLA (T)

Hello?

She continues down the hall to the front door. She opens the front door.

CONTINUE TO:

469 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS is fading away silently. DESARIELLA opens the door just as the TARDIS finishes dematerializing.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor? Come back. I...

She's too late. The TARDIS is gone.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

470 INT: CABIN

She enters and closes the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why would he leave without saying anything? Why come at all?

(beat)

Was he really here? Am I dreaming?

She walks down the hall to her bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

471 BEDROOM

She enters the bedroom, still not sure if the TARDIS was really there. She is about to believe that it was just a dream when she notices the miniature TARDIS on the dresser. She walks over to it and picks it up. Her eyes start to tear up and she's not sure why. She goes to the window and looks up at the stars.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor. Please come back. Please.

She stares at the stars, hoping that he will come back, but somehow knowing he won't.

FADE OUT:

Desariella age 32

6 MONTHS LATER

472 INT: CABIN

DESARIELLA is sitting on a couch reading a book. There is a knock on the door. She is startled. She goes to the door.

DESARIELLA (T)

Who is it?

She knows it can only be one of a few people.

JACK (T)

It's me, Des. Open up.

(CONTINUED)

She opens the door.

DESARIELLA (T)
Jack? What...

She notices the look on his face and motions him in.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Come in.

He enters. DESARIELLA closes the door.

CONTINUE TO:

473 HALLWAY

They walk down the hall to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

474 LIVING ROOM

He looks around and notices the place hasn't changed much since he was last here. He mutters his line to himself.

JACK
(mutter)
Hasn't changed much.

DESARIELLA (T)
I can hear you, you know.

JACK
(smile)
Right.

DESARIELLA (T)
So, what brings the infamous Jack
Harkness to my door?

JACK
Can't an old friend just drop by?

DESARIELLA (T)
Jack, you never just drop by. What...

He gives her a look. She can tell something is wrong.

(CONTINUED)

JACK

Maybe we should sit.

She sits on the couch. He sits beside her. He's trying to figure out how to say what he's come to say. She is getting really concerned now.

DESARIELLA (T)

Jack, what...

JACK

Have you... Have you seen him lately?

From the way he says "him" she knows exactly who he is referring to.

DESARIELLA (T)

No.

JACK gets a concerned/worried look on his face.

JACK

He usually visits you around this time every year, doesn't he?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Like clockwork.

(beat)

I was expecting him last week, but...

JACK

...he didn't show.

DESARIELLA is really worried now.

DESARIELLA (T)

Something's happened?

JACK

Maybe.

DESARIELLA (T)

(concern)

What do you mean, maybe?

JACK looks at her.

JACK

I saw him a few months ago and he looked, I don't know, different.

(beat)

I could tell something was wrong, but he just left. Without saying anything.

She looks at him, confused.

DESARIELLA (T)

What do you...

JACK

It's hard to explain.

DESARIELLA (T)

Then show me.

He looks at her. She draws closer and places her hands to the side of his face. They close their eyes and share a mind meld. He shows her the meeting.

FADE TO:

475 FLASHBACK: BAR SCENE FROM "THE END OF TIME PART 2"

JACK shows her the scene from the Doctor's arrival to the Doctor's departure. As the Doctor leaves the scene, we...

FADE TO:

476 INT: CABIN

DESARIELLA breaks the mind meld. JACK looks at her.

JACK

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

He... he was saying goodbye.

JACK

You got that impression too.

DESARIELLA (T)

Jack, is that the last time you saw him?

(CONTINUED)

JACK

Yes.

DESARIELLA wonders if that is what happened that night when the TARDIS came, and the DOCTOR left her the miniature TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (T)

He must have regenerated. But...

JACK

That wouldn't stop him from seeing you, Des.

(beat)

Something must have happened. Maybe...

She says line as she jumps up from the couch.

DESARIELLA (T)

No.

She walks over to a photo on the counter of her and Doctor 10. She stares at it. Her right hand starts to involuntarily twist the ring on her left. A ring that was a gift from the Doctor. JACK goes over to her and places a hand on her shoulder.

JACK

D, he...

DESARIELLA (T)

No Jack. He can't be.

(beat)

He just can't. I'd know if he... I'd feel it. I'd sense it. I'd...

She is staring at the photo. She starts to cry. JACK turns her to face him, and she buries her head in his shoulder. He holds her as she cries.

FADE TO:

NEXT MORNING

477 FRONT DOOR

JACK and DESARIELLA are heading for the front door. He opens the door, steps out, and turns back to her. She stands in the doorway.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

(sad)

Do you have to go?

JACK

I need to find him, Des.

She looks at him, understanding. He puts his hand in his pocket and pulls out a cell phone. He says line as he offers it to her.

JACK (cont'd)

When I find him, I'll text you.

She takes the phone.

JACK (cont'd)

And, if he should contact you first,
let me know.

(beat)

My number is programmed into the
phone. It will find me wherever I am.

She looks at him and hugs him goodbye.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks, Jack.

They hold the embrace for a few moments then break it. He smiles and kisses her. He breaks the kiss and gives her a mock salute. She smiles and salutes him back.

JACK (T)

See ya, D.

He presses a button on his Vortex Manipulator and vanishes. She stares at the spot where he was for a moment, then closes the door.

CONTINUE TO:

478 HALLWAY

She heads to the living room.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

479 LIVING ROOM

She walks over to the dresser. She opens a drawer and puts the phone in it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Where are you, Doc? *When* are you?

(close the drawer)

And what have you gotten yourself into this time?

She picks up the miniature TARDIS, which is on the dresser, and holds it tightly.

FADE OUT:

-----End of visits with Doctor 10-----

Desariella age 35 (Shortly after "A Christmas Carol")

3 YEARS LATER

480 EXT: SPACE

CAMERA PANS down from space onto the surface of ARESIA. CAMERA zooms in on the land mass located in the center.

CONTINUE TO:

481 EXT: LARGE CENTRAL MASS

CAMERA zooms in on the city located in the center.

CONTINUE TO:

482 EXT: CENTRAL CITY

CAMERA zooms through the city, to a large glass triangular building.

CONTINUE TO:

483 EXT: BUILDING

CAMERA zooms in on the building.

DESARIELLA is exiting the building. She now has short hair with a TARDIS blue streak on each side. All of a sudden, she feels a low vibration on her arm, one she hasn't felt in years. She looks down at her bracelet. It is pulsating blue.

DESARIELLA (T)

(joy)

He's back. Finally.

She runs through the city.

CONTINUE TO:

484 CITY

She runs to the hill.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

485 HILL

She starts to run up the hill. Halfway up the hill, she sees a young man walking down. She instinctively knows it's the DOCTOR. He waves to her. She waves to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Wow. He's gotten younger. Volume 12 comes to an end and Volume 13 starts.

He holds up a hand signaling her to stop. She stops and waits for him. After a few moments he reaches her.

DOCTOR

Hello, D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor.

They hug. After a few moments they break the hug. He takes her hand. She thinks he is about to take her to the cabin like always, but he continues heading toward the city. She looks at him confused.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doc?

The DOCTOR, knowing what she is thinking, looks at her.

DOCTOR

I know what you're thinking, but I haven't been to the city in a while, and...

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay. ... I know just the place.

She leads him down the hill to the city.

JUMP TO:

486 INT: TRIANGULAR BUILDING

CAMERA pans through the main lobby of the building to the Lounge Room.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

487 INT: LOUNGE ROOM

CAMERA zooms toward a couch. To the right of the couch is a window. Behind the couch is a wall with a rather large mirror on it. In front of the couch is a coffee table.

PAN TO:

488 THE COUCH

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are sitting on the couch. They are speaking telepathically to each other. DESARIELLA has her Privacy Shield set to "intimate".

DESARIELLA (T)

It's been a while. I was beginning to think that...

DOCTOR (T)

Sorry about that. I got kinda tied up in some things.

DESARIELLA (T)

But 4 years? You've never been...

DOCTOR (T)

4 years?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I was beginning to think that...

He takes her hands in his and flashes her a smile. It has been four years for DESARIELLA, but only one for the DOCTOR.

DOCTOR (T)

I'm here now.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

And you've regenerated again. This is your 13th life, isn't it?

DOCTOR (T)

Yeah. But I'm only the 11th Doctor.

DESARIELLA (T)

And people say I've changed.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (T)

You?

DESARIELLA (T)

(look at him)

Come now, don't tell me you haven't noticed?

He looks at her pretending not to notice anything different. She gives him a look. He gives in.

DOCTOR (T)

Besides shorter hair with blue streaks, you haven't changed.

DESARIELLA (T)

It might not be a big deal to someone who can change his entire appearance, but here, it's...

DOCTOR (T)

I like it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Really?

DOCTOR (T)

It suits you.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile)

Thanks.

(look at him)

So, show me what you've been up to since the last time you were here.

He moves closer to her and brings his hands to the sides of her face. She brings hers to his. They share a mind meld.

CONTINUE TO SPLIT SCREEN:

489 SPLIT SCREEN

Right: The Doctor & Desariella: The DOCTOR begins to recap the events of "The End of Time Part 1".

Left: CAMERA PANS to a table near them, off to their left, where a man is sketching. The CAMERA pans around behind the

(CONTINUED)

man and zooms in over his shoulder. He is sketching the DOCTOR. We stay with the sketch artist for a few moments.

CONTINUE TO SINGLE SCREEN:

490 THE DOCTOR AND DESARIELLA

They are still deep in their meld. They have almost reached the end of "The End of Time Part 2", when DESARIELLA asks a question, halting the playback. She recognizes the female Time Lord and opens her eyes. He opens his when he replies to her.

DESARIELLA (T)

Is that...

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Seeing her again after all this time.
It...

DOCTOR

I know.

Momentary pause. Then they close their eyes and continue. DESARIELLA stops the playback as the DOCTOR and Wilf are walking out of the Naismith Mansion. DESARIELLA opens her eyes as she starts to speak. The DOCTOR opens his when he hears her speaking.

DESARIELLA (T)

After everything you two have been through, the Master saved you.

DOCTOR

Yes. In a way I guess he did.

DESARIELLA (T)

In a way?

(beat)

Rassilon was going to kill you!

(beat)

The Master blasted him into the void.

(beat)

If it wasn't for the Master, you'd...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yeah.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm sorry. I know what it did to you having to stop them the last time. And to have to go through that again...

DOCTOR

I know.

(lower head)

I thought I'd finally left all that behind me. I thought it was over. But...

She raises her hand to his chin and raises his head. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

So it was Wilf. Hard to believe that he was...

DOCTOR

I know.

(beat)

But, looking back, there were a lot of coincidences.

DESARIELLA (T)

Destiny. Everything happens for a reason, right?

DOCTOR

Yeah. Right.

DESARIELLA (T)

What happened after you saved Wilf?

The DOCTOR closes his eyes. DESARIELLA closes hers. The DOCTOR recaps his visits to Martha & Mickey, Luke & Sarah Jane, Jack, Verity Newman, and The Nobles. The DOCTOR pauses the playback. He opens his eyes.

DOCTOR

Then I stopped in to see you.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
 (open eyes)
 The miniature TARDIS.

DOCTOR
 Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)
 (curious)
 Why didn't you say anything?

DOCTOR
 I couldn't.
 (beat)
 After I left you, there was one more
 stop to make.

The DOCTOR closes his eyes. DESARIELLA closes hers.

CONTINUE TO:

491 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps his visit to Rose, his regeneration, and the events of "The Eleventh Hour".

DESARIELLA asks a question stopping playback.

CONTINUE TO:

492 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA opens her eyes. The DOCTOR opens his once she starts talking.

DESARIELLA (T)
 So, you're traveling with Amy now. Is
 she here with you?

DOCTOR
 (sad)
 No.

DESARIELLA (T)
 (raise eyebrow)
 Where is she?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

You will learn all as the events unfold. But it is vital that you, not interrupt the sequence of events for anything.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

Please let me tell the rest of the story without interruption.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay.

The DOCTOR closes his eyes. DESARIELLA closes her.

CONTINUE TO:

493 TIME FLIES

The meld continues. He recaps the events of "The Beast Below" to "The Big Bang".

CONTINUE TO:

494 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld and open their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

You rebooted the universe?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

(curious)

Does that undo everything?

DOCTOR

(nod negatively)

No. It just puts everything back.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Your adventures with Amy up til the Pandorica, did they happen?

DOCTOR

They did for me.

DESARIELLA (T)

No. I mean, when you caused the universe to reboot and got erased from time, everyone lead different lives. None of what you did ever happened because you were removed from time.

DOCTOR

Up til the point Amy bought me back.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'm confused.

DOCTOR

You remember everything we ever did, correct?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

Then everything I ever did happened.

DESARIELLA (T)

But...

DOCTOR

D, just accept it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay.

(beat)

So Amy and Rory got married. And they are *both* traveling with you now. So where are they?

DOCTOR

I'm not finished yet.

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR get back in the mind meld positions. They close their eyes and share a meld.

CONTINUE TO:

495 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR recaps the events of "The Sarah Jane Adventures episode: The Death of the Doctor" and "A Christmas Carol".

CONTINUE TO:

496 TIME RESUMES

They break the meld and open their eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Sarah & Jo?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

How are they?

DOCTOR

Fine. Fine.

DESARIELLA (T)

You told Clyde you could regenerate 507 times. You lied. You told me the maximum number 12?

DOCTOR

When you add the digits of 507, you get 12.

DESARIELLA (T)

You were joking with him.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Will you be picking up Amy & Rory after you leave here?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Not right away.

DESARIELLA (T)

I just realized something.

DOCTOR

(curious)

Oh?

DESARIELLA (T)

This might be the first time that more time has passed for me than for you.

DOCTOR

Yes. I wonder why that is. I mean...

Momentary pause. He tenses and gets a very "concerning" look on his face. She knows that look.

DESARIELLA (T)

What is it?

DOCTOR (T)

I don't know.

(beat)

I get the feeling we're being watched.

He reaches for his sonic. She stops him by placing her hand on his.

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't.

DOCTOR (T)

But...

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor. Trust me. Don't.

He gives her an "Are you sure?" look. She smiles and nods "yes".

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Come. ... I have something to show you back at the cabin.

They rise from the couch and head for the exit. The DOCTOR turns and looks back, trying to find whatever or whoever is causing the hairs on the back of his neck to stand on edge. He can't find anything. He turns back and follows DESARIELLA out.

As they are walking toward the exit, the CAMERA PANS back to where they were, and zooms in on the mirror behind the couch. It goes straight through the mirror to...

CONTINUE TO:

497 INT: HIDDEN ROOM

...reveal a hidden room. There are two men inside the room. They watch as DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR exit the building. The man on the left is WACHIRU, he is the Captain of the City Guard. The man on the right, is LORD ABIDAN, he is the ruler of the City State.

ABIDAN

Who was that man with Desariella?

WACHIRU

The Doctor.

ABIDAN

The Time Lord?

(beat)

I thought she was through with him!

WACHIRU

It would appear he was just "out-of-touch".

ABIDAN

He looks different.

WACHIRU

I believe he has regenerated.

ABIDAN

Ah yes. Wonderful thing that. I wish we could all do it!

WACHIRU

It would make things interesting.

(CONTINUED)

ABIDAN

Yes. Yes. That it would.

(beat x2)

So, why did you call me down here?

WACHIRU looks at LORD ABIDAN.

WACHIRU

I believe, my lord, that the time of reckoning is approaching.

LORD ABIDAN gives WACHIRU a confused look.

ABIDAN

The Time of Reckoning?

WACHIRU

Yes. The one in The Prophecy.

ABIDAN

What makes you say that?

WACHIRU

Come, I'll show you.

They leave the room.

CUT TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

498 EXT: CABIN

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA exit the cabin and walk over to the TARDIS which is "parked" in her usual spot in the front yard.

CONTINUE TO:

499 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR stops at the door and turns to DESARIELLA who has stopped just behind him. Since they are alone, he verbally talks to her.

DOCTOR

Glad to see the filter is still holding up.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. It's been over 30 years.

(beat)

How long do they usually last?

DOCTOR

Don't know really. Forever, I think.

Pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

Do you have to go so soon?

DOCTOR

Unfortunately.

She looks sad. He gives her a hug. They break the hug, and she looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'll see you again, Doctor!

DOCTOR

(smile)

Count on it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't forget to call Jack.

(beat)

He's worried about you.

DOCTOR

Right.

He enters the TARDIS. She moves back a bit expecting it to start dematerializing. It doesn't. She gets a confused look. She is about to step forward, but stops and turns around, as if expecting something to be behind her. Nothing is there. She looks back at the TARDIS as the doors open. The DOCTOR walks over to her holding something in his hand.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

This is for you.

He offers it to her. It is a wallet containing a piece of Psychic Paper. She takes it, not realizing what it is.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

What is it?

DOCTOR

Open it.

She opens the wallet. She sees the sheet of paper. It's blank. She looks at him confused.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

It's psychic paper.

DESARIELLA (T)

Oh. Of course.

DOCTOR

If you ever need me for anything, all you have to do is pick up the paper and think me a message. The message will then appear on mine.

He shows her his.

DESARIELLA (T)

Really?!

DOCTOR

(smile)

Really.

She looks at him. He gets this strange look on his face. Almost giddy.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I just sent you one. Look.

She looks down at the paper. It says "Gotcha". She smiles. He smiles.

DESARIELLA (T)

That's cool.

DOCTOR

I know.

(beat x2)

Well, I really should be going now.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah. See ya.

DOCTOR

See ya.

He enters the TARDIS. It dematerializes. She watches it go.

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't be gone so long this time, Doc.

She feels something "moving" in her hand. She looks down as a message starts to appear on the paper.

MESSAGE

I'll be back before you know it.

(beat)

And don't call me Doc.

DESARIELLA (T)

(smile, laugh)

I've been calling you Doc my whole life. I'm not stopping now.

She heads back to the cabin.

CUT TO:

500 INT: LIBRARY / ARCHIVE ROOM

The two men from earlier (WACHIRU and LORD ABIDAN) are at a large table near the center of the room. There is a rather large book opened in front of them, and a few others scattered on the table.

WACHIRU

They all say the same thing, my lord.

ABIDAN

Which is?

WACHIRU

A man will come from the stars. He will be a friend for many years, but one day he will change. And that change will bring a Demon Army of which there is only one salvation.

(CONTINUED)

Pause. ABIDAN looks at WACHIRU sceptically. WACHIRU continues.

WACHIRU (cont'd)

It goes on to detail a device that could wipe out the army.

ABIDAN

Do you seriously think this is real?

WACHIRU

Yes. Look...

WACHIRU turns the page.

FOCUS ON:

501 IMAGE ON PAGE

There are multiple images on the page. The first image is of a clock that has the hour hand on the 11 and the minute hand between the 9 and the 10; the second image is of a king, the third is of a chariot that sorta resembles the TARDIS, but not really, and has a small clock face (displaying same time as the first image) on one of the door panels; the fourth image is of a man that resembles the Doctor. He has the face of the 11th, the jacket and shirt of the 9th, the trainers of the 10th, and is wielding what looks like a cross between a sonic screwdriver (the one belonging to 9/10) and a sword; there is one more image, which is barley noticeable, and ignored by all.

PAN TO:

502 ROOM VIEW

ABIDAN looks at the images but doesn't understand.

ABIDAN

I'm not following.

WACHIRU

Look closely.

ABIDAN looks at the images again. WACHIRU can tell he is still not seeing what is staring him in the face. WACHIRU points to the image of the clock.

(CONTINUED)

WACHIRU (cont'd)
Clock equals Time.

WACHIRU points at the king.

WACHIRU (cont'd)
King equals Lord. Put them together
you have Time Lord.

ABIDAN
Or clock king.

WACHIRU points to the chariot.

WACHIRU
This chariot has a clock on the door.
So it is probably his Time Ship.

ABIDAN
Wachiru, I think you are...

WACHIRU points to the man.

WACHIRU
Look at the face.

ABIDAN looks.

WACHIRU (cont'd)
That is the man that we just saw, is
it not?

ABIDAN nods a "yes", but he's still not 100% certain that the
Doctor is a threat. WACHIRU is looking at ABIDAN.

ABIDAN
I don't know. We've known the Doctor
for years. He...

WACHIRU
No we haven't. Not really.
(beat)
Desariella has known him for years.
She is the *only* one who knows him.

WACHIRU gives ABIDAN a look.

WACHIRU (cont'd)

Tell me, my lord, in all the years he's
been coming here, have you ever
actually met him?

ABIDAN thinks.

WACHIRU (cont'd)

I thought not.
(beat)
I'm telling you we need to prepare now.
(beat)
If the Doctor has changed into him...

WACHIRU points to the image of the man.

WACHIRU (cont'd)

...then the Demon Army is coming. We
have to make sure we are ready.
(beat x2)
Please my lord. At least bring this to
the Council. Let them...

ABIDAN

Okay.

WACHIRU

Thank-you.

WACHIRU leaves. ABIDAN looks at the image once more.

ABIDAN

I hope you are wrong Wachiru.
(beat)
I hope you are wrong.

ABIDAN turns and leaves. CAMERA zooms in on the page.

FOCUS ON:

503 PAGE

Focus tightly on the very last image, the one both WACHIRU and
ABIDAN ignored.

FADE TO:

(CONTINUED)

1 MONTH LATER

504 INT: COUNCIL CHAMBER

LORD ABIDAN is sitting on what looks like a throne. WACHIRU is standing off to ABIDAN's right. DESARIELLA is standing in front of them. There are a few guards off to either side of the room. DESARIELLA and ABIDAN are in the midst of a discussion.

DESARIELLA (T)

What do you mean?

ABIDAN

I mean what I said. You will cease this relationship with your Time Lord.

DESARIELLA (T)

I will not. I've known him all my life. He's...

ABIDAN

...trouble.

DESARIELLA (T)

No. He...

ABIDAN

You will do as I tell you, child!

DESARIELLA (T)

I am not a child.

ABIDAN

Don't forget your place, Desariella.

Pause.

DESARIELLA (T)

But, my lord, he...

ABIDAN

He is a Time Lord. A bringer of destruction.

(beat)

Did you know that he killed his own people?

(CONTINUED)

She looks at him wondering where he heard that.

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Where did you...

ABIDAN (cont'd)
He was responsible for the destruction
of his own planet.

ABIDAN and DESARIELLA say their next lines at the same time.

DESARIELLA (T)
That's not what happened!

ABIDAN
I won't have him be responsible for
the destruction of ours.

She looks at him with a pleading look in her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Please, let me show you. You'll see.
He...

ABIDAN
No. I've made up my mind. I won't let
him bring about the destruction of
Aresia.

DESARIELLA (T)
But, my lord, I...

ABIDAN
You will cease seeing him, or you can
join him in his sentence.

DESARIELLA (T)
What?

ABIDAN turns to WACHIRU.

ABIDAN
Tell your men to be on the look out
for the Doctor. If, no, when, he comes
back, I want him brought to me
immediately.

WACHIRU

Yes, my lord.

DESARIELLA flashes ABIDAN a strange look, then turns and heads for the exit. ABIDAN addresses WACHIRU.

ABIDAN

Follow her.

WACHIRU

Yes, my lord.

WACHIRU signals one of the guards to follow her. A guard acknowledges and follows DESARIELLA out of the room. ABIDAN continues talking to WACHIRU.

ABIDAN

I want a guard on her at all times.

(beat)

When the Doctor shows up, he will go to her.

WACHIRU

Yes, my lord.

WACHIRU exits the room. ABIDAN watches him go with a concerned look on his face.

JUMP TO:

5 MONTHS LATER

505 INT: LAB OF SOME SORT

The lab is full of computers, scientific equipment, monitors, whiteboards with formulas on them, maps, and other stuff. There are at least 7 or 8 technicians in the room. WACHIRU enters the room and approaches two technicians.

WACHIRU

How's it coming?

TECH #1

Almost complete sir!

WACHIRU

Good. Good.

(CONTINUED)

WACHIRU walks off looking around the rest of room, checking on progress. TECH #2 looks at TECH #1.

TECH #2
Don't you think we should tell him?

TECH #1
No.

TECH #2
But...

TECH #1
We have no proof.
(beat)
It's just a theory.

TECH #2
But if the theory is correct, then...

TECH #1
It's better to wait until we can prove
it.
(beat)
We can't go to him and say what "might"
happen.

TECH #2
I hope that won't be too late.

WACHIRU walks back to them. They stop talking. They notice WACHIRU approaching them.

TECH #2 (cont'd)
You think he heard us?

TECH #1
You better hope not.

WACHIRU reaches them.

WACHIRU
Everything okay?

TECH #1
Yes sir.

WACHIRU

I've been informed we should be ready
for a test in about 2 months.

(beat)

Do you agree?

WACHIRU looks from TECH #2 to TECH #1. TECH #2 looks concerned.
TECH #1 looks sure of himself.

TECH #1

Yes sir.

WACHIRU

Good.

(beat)

Carry on.

WACHIRU leaves the lab. TECH #1 and TECH #2 watch him go and
then give each other a look.

JUMP TO:

2 MONTHS LATER

506 INT: LOUNGE ROOM

Same room from earlier. DESARIELLA is standing by the window
staring up at the night sky.

DESARIELLA (T)

I wish you were here, Doc!

(beat x2)

I wish I could make them see!

(beat x2)

I wish they knew you like I knew you.
Then they'd know that you're not a
threat.

(beat x2)

If only there was a way to get a
message to...

She remembers the psychic paper.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Of course. Why didn't I think of it
sooner!!!!

(CONTINUED)

She rushes out of the building, a guard discreetly following her.

CONTINUE TO:

507 EXT: BUILDING

She exits the building and rushes down the street. Guard still following her.

CONTINUE TO:

508 EXT: CITY STREETS

She makes her way through the city to the hill. Guard still following her.

CONTINUE TO:

509 EXT: HILLSIDE

She heads up the path to the top of the hill. Guard still following her.

CONTINUE TO:

510 EXT: HILLTOP

She reaches the top and heads off down the path to the right. Guard still following her.

CONTINUE TO:

511 EXT: FOREST

She follows the path through the forest. Guard still following her. After a few moments, the guard loses his footing and falls. He immediately gets back up, but she is gone.

GUARD

Where'd she go?

She has completely vanished. Or so he thinks. She has really just stepped inside the filter.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

512 EXT: CABIN

She hears a noise and turns around. She sees the guard. But he doesn't see her. She smiles and opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

513 INT: CABIN

There is a new photo on the wall of her with Doctor 11. She enters the cabin and closes the door. She goes straight to the dresser and opens the drawer. It contains two items - the phone that Jack gave her, and the wallet with the psychic paper. She removes the wallet. She holds it tightly, closes her eyes, and thinks real hard.

DESARIELLA (T)

DOCTOR! ... I NEED YOU!!! Meet me at
the clearing in the morning.

She holds the paper for a few more moments, then opens her eyes, puts the wallet back, and closes the drawer. She walks over to the window and looks out. She can see that the guard is still looking around wondering where she could have gotten to.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I wonder how long the message will take
to reach you, Doc?

(beat)

I hope it isn't too long.

DESARIELLA sits on the couch and picks up Vol 13.0 and continues updating it with the adventures of the DOCTOR.

CUT TO:

514 EXT: CABIN

The guard is talking into his wrist radio.

GUARD

She just vanished, sir.

WACHIRU (VO)

What do you mean, vanished?

(CONTINUED)

GUARD

I mean vanished.

(beat)

One minute she was right in front of me, and then...

(beat)

Then she was gone.

WACHIRU (VO)

(yell)

Well, find her!!!!

GUARD

Yes sir.

The guard signs off the radio.

GUARD (cont'd)

Find her?

(beat)

Easy for him to say!

The guard walks down the path. After a few minutes he reaches a clearing.

CONTINUE TO:

515 EXT: CLEARING

The guard exits the forest and enters the clearing.

GUARD

This looks like a good place for a secret meeting.

He looks around and spots some bushes off to one side.

GUARD (cont'd)

And that looks like a good hiding place.

The guard heads over to the bushes and waits. He's not sure why he thinks she will wind up here, but something is telling him she will.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

516 TIME PASSES

Guard falls asleep.

CUT TO:

EARTH

517 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR is looking at the viewscreen. On the screen are AMY and RORY staring at the TARDIS. The DOCTOR starts the dematerialization sequence and leaves.

(This scene is from the end of "The God Complex" when he leaves Amy and Rory on Earth.)

CUT TO:

ARESIA

NEXT MORNING

518 CLEARING

DESARIELLA is standing in the clearing, waiting.

DESARIELLA (T)

Come on Doc. I need you now. Please...

Her thought is interrupted when her bracelet vibrates. She looks at it. It is pulsating blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. The unmistakable sound of the TARDIS materializing is heard. She smiles.

PAN TO:

519 GUARD

The guard is awoken by the sound.

GUARD

What is that?

He sees DESARIELLA.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

520 DESARIELLA

The TARDIS materializes a few feet to her right. She starts to turn to it but stops when she hears the materialization sound again. Only this time it is to her left.

DESARIELLA (T)

What the...

Her thought is broken as she hears the materialization sound again. This time, a few feet in front of her. Her bracelet stays pulsating until all three TARDIS's have fully materialized.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Ah...

The TARDIS on the right opens, and DOCTOR 9 steps out. He is about to say something when he spots the other two TARDIS's.

DOCTOR 9

What?

He heads to DESARIELLA. He notices her short hair and wonders why she cut it.

DOCTOR 9

I've only been gone a few days. I wonder what made her cut...

She is about to say something to him when the TARDIS on the left opens and DOCTOR 10 steps out. DESARIELLA looks at him. He is about to say something when he spots the other two TARDIS's and DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 10

What?

He heads to DESARIELLA. He notices her short hair and wonders why she cut it. She is about to say something when the center TARDIS opens and DOCTOR 11 steps out. He sees DESARIELLA, then DOCTOR 9 and 10 and their TARDIS's.

DOCTOR 11

What?

DESARIELLA smiles. The three DOCTORS all reach her, looking at her questioningly. DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 notice the blue streaks in her hair.

DESARIELLA (T)

Wow, three Doctor's. Jack would love this. I...

DOCTOR 9

Jack? Who's Jack?

DESARIELLA looks at DOCTOR 9 with a raised eyebrow. So does DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11. DOCTOR 9 can tell from the looks he is getting that DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11 know who this Jack is.

DOCTOR 9

I take it you both know who...

DOCTOR 10

Don't you?

Before DOCTOR 9 can answer, they all hear the sound of rustling in the bushes off to the side. DOCTOR 10 and 11 automatically pull out their sonics as they all turn and look at where the noise came from. The guard manages to get away. DOCTOR 10 and 11 scan the area.

DOCTOR 9

What was that?

DESARIELLA (T)

Probably that guard from last night. I thought he'd gone.

DOCTOR 10

Guard?

DOCTOR 10 says his line as he puts away his sonic. Before DESARIELLA can answer, DOCTOR 10 spots DOCTOR 11's sonic as he is putting it back in his pocket and addresses DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)

New design?

DOCTOR 11

Yes.

DOCTOR 10

Can I see it?

DOCTOR 11

No.

DOCTOR 10

Why not?

DOCTOR 11 gives him a look and they both say...

DOCTOR 10 / DOCTOR 11

Spoilers.

DOCTOR 9, not getting the reference, gives them a look. They just smile and say nothing.

DOCTOR 9

(look at Desariella)

Why would a guard...

DESARIELLA (T)

Not here. He could come back.

DOCTOR 10

What's going on D?

For a moment DESARIELLA gets lost in her thoughts. She looks at DOCTOR 10. She can't believe he is really here. She just wants to run to him and hug him. She notices they are all staring at her.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)

Are you okay?

DESARIELLA (T)

Fine. I...

DOCTOR 11

Why don't we all go to the cabin and...

DESARIELLA (T)

No. The guard was there last night.

DOCTOR 9

In the cabin?

DESARIELLA (T)

No. But close enough.

(beat x2)

And we can't really stay here either.

DOCTOR 10

Why not?

DESARIELLA (T)

If I knew I was going to get three of you, I wouldn't have suggested meeting in the clearing. I...

(beat)

Actually, since the TARDIS always seems to arrive in the same spot, that might have been tricky having three TARDIS's trying to materialize in the same place.

All three DOCTORS are staring at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Right. Sorry.

(beat)

Even though no one on Aresia has ever seen the TARDIS, we are out in the open. Three TARDIS's are bound to attract...

DOCTOR 10 takes his sonic out and zaps his TARDIS as well as DOCTOR 11's. They vanish. DOCTOR 9 looks at DOCTOR 10 not knowing what he did. DOCTOR 11 doesn't react as he knows. DOCTOR 10 says line as he puts his sonic away.

DOCTOR 10

Problem solved.

DOCTOR 9

What did you...

DOCTOR 10

I phased them. One second into the future. Neat little trick I learned from...

(beat)

Never mind.

DOCTOR 10 looks at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
Shall we use your TARDIS?

DESARIELLA (T)
(raise eyebrow)
Why his?

DOCTOR 11
(look at Desariella)
Besides the fact that it's the only
one here?
(beat)
Time-lines.
(beat)
We...

DOCTOR 11 points to himself and DOCTOR 10 and continues the line without stopping.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
...know what his...

DOCTOR 11 points to DOCTOR 9 and continues the line without stopping.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
...TARDIS is like. By using his we
won't cause any unnecessary paradoxes.

DESARIELLA (T)
Right.

DOCTOR 9
Follow me.

DOCTOR 9 heads for his TARDIS. DOCTOR 11 offers DESARIELLA his arm. She takes it, and they head to the TARDIS. DOCTOR 10 follows behind.

He stops and looks back as if sensing someone or something. There is nothing there. DESARIELLA looks at DOCTOR 11.

DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
So, how did I get three Doctors? I...

DOCTOR 11

You must have projected a lot of urgency and emotion into that request.

CONTINUE TO:

521 EXT: TARDIS

DOCTOR 9 reaches the TARDIS and opens the door. They all enter.

CONTINUE TO:

522 INT: TARDIS

DOCTOR 9 enters first and heads over to the center console. DOCTOR 10 follows. DOCTOR 11 and DESARIELLA enter. DOCTOR 11 closes the door.

Even though DESARIELLA has seen the inside of the TARDIS numerous times, this is the first time she has seen it in person. She is still amazed at the size of it.

DESARIELLA (T)

Wow. In all the years I've known you, I've never actually been inside the TARDIS.

DOCTOR 9 looks at her. He is standing with his arms crossed over his chest.

DOCTOR 9

So, what's the urgency?

(beat)

And it must be big since the paper managed to call three of us.

DOCTOR 10

(curious)

How did you manage to get psychic paper anyway? It hasn't been...

DOCTOR 11

I gave it to her.

DOCTOR 10

Oh.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR 9
You?

DOCTOR 11
Yes.

DOCTOR 10
Why?

DOCTOR 11
I had a weird feeling the last time I
was here. I thought she might need it.

DESARIELLA thinks of something.

DESARIELLA (T)
I'm not going to get any more of you,
am I?

DOCTOR 10
Doubt it.

DESARIELLA (T)
What makes you so sure?

DOCTOR 11 and DOCTOR 10 look at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 9
Because I only acquired it two days
ago.

DOCTOR 9 smiles as he remembers.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)
Nice little shop on a nice little
planet.

DOCTOR 10 smiles when DOCTOR 9 says "little shop".

DOCTOR 10
I love a little shop.

DOCTOR 11
So do I.

DOCTOR 10
Every place should have one.

DOCTOR 9

I agree.

DOCTOR 10

I...

DOCTOR 10 manages to notice the look that DESARIELLA is giving them and stops. DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 11 also notice the look. DOCTOR 11 looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR 11

Why was there a guard following you?

She doesn't answer. DOCTOR 10 looks at her.

DOCTOR 10

D, what is it? What's...

DESARIELLA (T)

The council's issued an order of execution...

All three DOCTORS look at her and she continues the line with only the slightest pause.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...on you.

DOCTOR 9

Why?

DESARIELLA (T)

Seems that you...

She indicates all three and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...are mentioned in some old prophecy.

DOCTOR 10

Another one? What is it this time?

DESARIELLA (T)

According to the prophecy, you will bring about our destruction by leading a demon army to...

DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 laugh. DOCTOR 11 thinks.

DOCTOR 9
A Demon Army?

DOCTOR 10
I don't think so.

DESARIELLA looks at them.

DESARIELLA (T)
I'm serious. They think that by
stopping you...

She looks at DOCTOR 11 and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
...they can stop the Army rising.

DOCTOR 9
It's been my experience that, the more
you try to stop a prophecy from
happening...

DOCTOR 10
...the more you actually help make it
happen.

DESARIELLA (T)
Maybe. But they still want you dead!

DOCTOR 10
(give her a look)
Do they now.

DOCTOR 9
They're not the first.

DOCTOR 11
And they won't be the last. Trust me.

DESARIELLA gets the feeling they are not taking her seriously.

DESARIELLA (T)
I'm serious.

They all look at her. She removes a piece of paper from her pocket.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I brought this.

She unfolds the paper and places it on the console in front of her. Her right hand is sorta covering the last image, so they don't see it yet. The DOCTORS gather around her. DOCTOR 9 is on her left, DOCTOR 11 is on her right, and DOCTOR 10 is over her right shoulder.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

A friend gave it to me.

It is a copy of the drawing from earlier.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

They've translated it to mean that...

She points to the clock and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...a Time...

She points to the king and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...Lord with a...

She points to the chariot and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...Time ship...

She points to the sonic screwdriver and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...wielding a glowing sword, will lead a demon army to wipe us out.

DOCTOR 9

Where's the army?

DOCTOR 9 looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR 9
There is no army in this picture.

DESARIELLA (T)
Don't know.

DOCTOR 10 is looking at the chariot. He points to it, leaning over DESARIELLA's shoulder.

DOCTOR 10
Does that look "odd" to you?

They all look at the "chariot". It is odd looking. It is actually three TARDIS's joined together.

DOCTOR 11
Of course. It's three TARDIS's. Look.

He points to the right side.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
One.

He points to the left side.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
Two.

He points to the top.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
Three.

DOCTOR 10
And check this out.

He points to the man.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
It's a composite of the three of us.

He points to the face of the man and looks at DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
Your face...

He points to the upper body and looks at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
...your jacket, shirt, and upper
body...

He points to the lower body.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
...my lower body, trainers, and
screwdriver.

DOCTOR 9 looks at DOCTOR 10.

DOCTOR 9
What makes you think it's your
screwdriver?

DOCTOR 9 takes his out of his pocket and places it on the console. DOCTOR 10 takes out his and places it beside DOCTOR 9's. DOCTOR 9 looks at DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)
Well?

DOCTOR 11 looks at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 11
It's not mine. Mine is... different.

DESARIELLA looks at both sonics on the console. As she moves to look, she takes her hand off the drawing and the last image is revealed.

DESARIELLA (T)
Could be either. They are almost
identical.

DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 look at each other. They pick up their sonics and put them away. DOCTOR 11 looks back at the drawing and sees the image that DESARIELLA was covering. He gets a look on his face. A look that DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 recognize, and they look back at the drawing. They see what has caused the look and get the same look of utter dread on their faces.

DOCTOR 9
No. It can't be!

DOCTOR 10

Not again. Don't they ever die?

DOCTOR 9

(look at Doc 10)

Again? I take it they weren't all destroyed in the Time War after all.

DOCTOR 10 / DOCTOR 11

Nope.

DOCTOR 9

So you've met them since then?

DOCTOR 10 looks at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 10

Haven't you?

DOCTOR 9

No. Should I have?

DESARIELLA is just looking at them. If she wasn't so distracted at the moment, she would know what it is.

DESARIELLA (T)

What? What is it?

DOCTOR 9, DOCTOR 10, and DOCTOR 11, all look at each other. DOCTOR 11 looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR 11

Look at the drawing D. I mean really look at it. You missed something.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

She looks back at the drawing but can't see what they saw.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Where are you looking?

All three of them point to the edge.

ALL THREE DOCTORS

There!

She looks to where they are pointing. She should recognize the significance but doesn't.

DESARIELLA (T)

I don't...

DOCTOR 11 looks at her.

DOCTOR 11

Yes you do.

DOCTOR 10

Look closer, D.

DOCTOR 9 is confused.

DOCTOR 9

How would...

DOCTOR 11, not taking his eyes off of DESARIELLA, holds up a finger, shushing DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 11

Think, D.

DOCTOR 10 looks at her with pleading in his eyes.

DOCTOR 10

Remember D. You should recognize what that is. All the times I...

She stares at it again. This time the partial image starts to solidify. She gets a flash of a DALEK. The image shows part of a sucker arm and part of the eye stalk entering the page. She looks up from the page. DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11 realize from the look in her eyes that she knows.

DESARIELLA (T)

No.

(beat)

No. Not them.

(beat)

It can't be them.

(beat)

They've never been here. We've never had any dealings with them.

DOCTOR 11

I know.

DOCTOR 10

So why now?

DESARIELLA (T)

You said they were...

DOCTOR 11

I thought so.

DOCTOR 10

But they do have a tendency to just keep popping up.

DOCTOR 11

They do don't they. Just when you think they are finally gone, they...

DOCTOR 9

(look at Desariella)

You said your people have never encountered the Daleks.

DESARIELLA (T)

That's right.

DOCTOR 9

Never! You're sure?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR 9 looks at DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 9

Then how'd they know what they look like?

DESARIELLA (T)

It's a prophecy. A glimpse of the future. Anyone...

DOCTOR 9

But the only person who would be able to recognize it would...

DESARIELLA (T)
(understandingly)
...be you.

DOCTOR 11
(look at Desariella)
And you.

DOCTOR 10
You think it's been planted?

DOCTOR 11
Maybe. But by who? And why?

DOCTOR 10 thinks of something.

DOCTOR 10
This whole "picture" looks staged. I
mean look...

He points to the "chariot".

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
...three TARDIS's...

He points to the "man".

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
...three of us...

He points to the clock.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
...and check out time on the clock.

They all look at the clock.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
The hour hand is on the 11, and the
minute hand is between 9 and 10.

DOCTOR 10 looks at DOCTOR 9, and then DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
This picture was meant to set off a
chain of events that would start as
soon as someone recognized you...

He points to DOCTOR 11 and continues the line without stopping.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)

...as him.

He points to the picture.

DOCTOR 9

You'd have to go to the city to be recognized and I haven't been to the city.

DESARIELLA realizes that since this DOCTOR 9 doesn't know who Jack is and doesn't know the Dalek's are still alive, he has probably only been to Aresia once.

DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11 know that DOCTOR 9 will eventually go to the city but do not say anything. They just share a look. DOCTOR 10 replies at the same time as DESARIELLA thinks her line.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yet.

DOCTOR 10

Neither have I.

The three DOCTORS look at DESARIELLA. DOCTOR 9 is about to say something but DOCTOR 11 jumps in.

DOCTOR 11

I did. The last time I was here. And I had the feeling that someone was watching us.

DOCTOR 10 is interrupted as the Cloister Bell sounds. DOCTOR 9, DOCTOR 10, and DOCTOR 11, all run to various stations around the main console. DESARIELLA watches them.

DESARIELLA (T)

What's...?

DOCTOR 9

Trouble.

DOCTOR 9 gets an image on his viewscreen and freezes.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)

No.

DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11 go to DOCTOR 9. They see what he sees. A DALEK ship. A single DALEK ship. DOCTOR 10 gets a puzzled look.

DOCTOR 10
That can't be right.

DOCTOR 10 starts typing in commands. DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 11 watch. DOCTOR 10 starts to get frustrated and slaps the side of the monitor. DOCTOR 9 gives him a "Don't abuse my ship" look.

DOCTOR 9
Hey!

DOCTOR 10
Sorry.

DESARIELLA (T)
What is it?

DOCTOR 10
A Dalek ship.

DESARIELLA (T)
One ship?

DOCTOR 10
It's never just one ship. But...

DOCTOR 11
...all it takes is one Dalek to wipe out a planet.

DESARIELLA (T)
Do you mean...

DOCTOR 10
Yes. If we don't do something, and fast, then...

DESARIELLA looks at them.

DESARIELLA (T)
You've defeated them before. Numerous times. You can do it again. I...

The TARDIS shakes as a massive explosion erupts from outside. Everyone holds on to something to stop from falling over. When the shaking stops, they all look at each other.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

What was that?

All three DOCTORS share a look. DESARIELLA runs to the door.

DOCTOR 10

D, don't!

They go after her. DOCTOR 11 grabs the picture from the console and puts it in his pocket. DESARIELLA opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

523 EXT: TARDIS

She runs out and stops. The DOCTORS exit and stop behind her. They all see a huge massive crater where the city used to be. DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 scan the area with their sonics. DOCTOR 11 goes over to DESARIELLA.

PAN TO:

524 DOCTOR 9 AND DOCTOR 10

DOCTOR 9

I don't understand. What could have...

DOCTOR 10

It wasn't the Dalek's. They're not in range yet.

DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 look over at DESARIELLA and DOCTOR 11.

PAN TO:

525 DOCTOR 11 AND DESARIELLA

DOCTOR 11 is standing behind her. He leans over her shoulder.

DOCTOR 11

What aren't you telling us?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
(turn to him)
The council must have detected the
Dalek ship and...

The three of them look at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
...and believing them to be the demon
army, they...

She pauses. DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 walk over. DOCTOR 11 looks
at her.

DOCTOR 11
They what?

She doesn't answer. DOCTOR 10 looks at her.

DOCTOR 10
D, what did they do?

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
I never thought they'd actually do it.

DOCTOR 9
Do what?

DESARIELLA (T)
(look at Doc 11)
When you left 8 months ago, the council
ordered all the scientists gathered
together, and gave them a task.

DOCTOR 9
What sort of task?

DESARIELLA (T)
The prophecy described a weapon that
would defeat the army.

DOCTOR 10 looks at her sceptically.

DOCTOR 10
What sort of weapon?

DESARIELLA (T)

All I know, is that it was to be powered by tapping into the city's central core and...

DOCTOR 10 gets a look of utter shock.

DOCTOR 10

What?

DOCTOR 9

But the central core is connected directly to the planet's core.

DOCTOR 10

One miscalculation and the whole planet could...

DOCTOR 11 hears a noise. He whips out his sonic, spins, and starts scanning. He walks off scanning. They really don't notice him leave.

DESARIELLA (T)

I... I tried to stop them. I...

She starts to cry. DOCTOR 10 takes her in his arms and hugs her. She buries her head in his chest. She "speaks" while crying into his chest.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

They're all gone. All of them. I'm the only one left. I...

DOCTOR 9 goes to them. He places a hand on her shoulder.

DOCTOR 9

I...

DOCTOR 9 shares a look with DOCTOR 10.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)

...we... know how you feel.

The three of them stay like that as we...

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

526 DOCTOR 11

DOCTOR 11 doesn't like the readings he's getting on his sonic. He hopes he's wrong. He gets the eerie feeling that something is about to go very wrong. He presses a button on the sonic, sending a command message to the TARDIS. He checks the readings one more time, then heads back to DOCTOR 9, DOCTOR 10, and DESARIELLA.

PAN TO:

527 DOCTOR 9, DOCTOR 10, AND DESARIELLA

DOCTOR 11 returns. DOCTOR 9 removes his hand from DESARIELLA's shoulder and looks at DOCTOR 11. DOCTOR 10 addresses DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 10

Find something?

DOCTOR 11

(lie)

No. Nothing.

DESARIELLA composes herself. DOCTOR 10 releases her. She walks over to the edge of the hill and looks down at the big hole that used to be the city. The three DOCTORS huddle.

DOCTOR 10

(ponder)

Something still doesn't make sense.

DOCTOR 11

I know.

DOCTOR 9

That picture was obviously planted.
But by who? When? And why?

DOCTOR 10

And what do the Daleks have to do with
it?

(beat)

They have never been to this system
before. There is nothing here to
interest them.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR 9

Except the population. Destroying every living thing has always been their main...

DOCTOR 10

But why here?! Why now!?

They all think for a few moments, then, almost simultaneously, they look at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR 9

No. It couldn't. Could it?

DOCTOR 9 looks at DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 9

How old is she now?

DOCTOR 11

(think)

35.

Pause.

DOCTOR 9

Do you remember the day we found her?

DOCTOR 10

Of course. Seems like just yesterday.

DOCTOR 9

Think back.

(beat)

Was there anything out of the ordinary, something that maybe at the time didn't seem out of place, but now, looking back, might?

Pause as they all think. After a few moments, DOCTOR 10 looks at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 10

(raise eyebrow)

You can't seriously think that D has anything to do with the Daleks, do you?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR 11

Wouldn't be the first time they used someone we know to...

DOCTOR 10

But how could they know we'd find her?

DOCTOR 11

They'd know. They always know.

DOCTOR 10

True. But... no. It must be something else. There are too many variables. Too many ways for things to backfire for them.

They all look at DESARIELLA again.

DOCTOR 11

The Daleks are patient. They could have been planning this. 35 years is nothing to them.

DOCTOR 9

It's been 35 years for D. Who says it's been 35 years for the Daleks? They could have left baby D here at anytime and then came back to today.

(beat)

Remember when we found her, her parents, if they really were her parents, were dead. She...

DOCTOR 10

Stop!!

DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 11 look at DOCTOR 10.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)

It's not D.

DOCTOR 10 walks off and goes over to DESARIELLA. DOCTOR 9 moves closer to DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 9

Does he seem a little, "on edge" to you?

DOCTOR 11

Yeah. I wonder...

DOCTOR 11 stops and doesn't continue.

DOCTOR 9

Wonder what?

DOCTOR 11

Where he is in his life right now.
Might explain his mood.

DOCTOR 9

What do you mean?

DOCTOR 11

Nothing.

PAN TO:

528 DESARIELLA

DOCTOR 10 reaches her. He places his hands on her shoulders and leans his head over her right shoulder.

DOCTOR 10

Everything will be...

DESARIELLA (T)

I know. I just... Why? Why did this have to happen?

DOCTOR 10

We don't know.

DESARIELLA (T)

There has to be a reason.

(beat)

You've always said that everything happens for a reason.

(beat)

There must be some...

DOCTOR 10

I don't think we'll ever learn what really happened.

(CONTINUED)

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (T)
How do you do it?
(beat)
How do you get used to...

DOCTOR 10
You never really get used to it, D.
You just learn to live with it.
(beat x3)
I could say it will get better with
time, but...

DESARIELLA (T)
Yeah.

She leans back against his chest. He drapes his arms across her neck. She places her hands on his arms, holding them.

DOCTOR 10
You cut your hair.

DESARIELLA (T)
What?

DOCTOR 10
I like it.

DESARIELLA (T)
Really?

DOCTOR 10
No. It was better long. You should let
it grow back.

DESARIELLA laughs.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
Keep the blue streaks through. They
look cool.

DESARIELLA (T)
Thanks.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

529 DOCTOR 9 AND DOCTOR 11

CAMERA PANS back to DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 11 who are watching DOCTOR 10 and DESARIELLA. DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 11 wonder what is going on.

DOCTOR 9
He is right, you know.

DOCTOR 11
About?

DOCTOR 9
This is too complicated for the Daleks.

DOCTOR 11
I know.

DOCTOR 9
Maybe we are reading too much into this. Maybe there is no plan. Maybe it just really is a whole lot of coincidences.

DOCTOR 11 gives DOCTOR 9 a look.

DOCTOR 11
No.
(beat)
Somebody is behind this. We may never find out who, but...

DOCTOR 9
(raise eyebrow)
Giving up? Have I changed that much?

DOCTOR 11 remembers the readings he was getting earlier.

DOCTOR 11
I'm not giving up. There are just more important things right now.

DOCTOR 9
More important? She's...

DOCTOR 9 points to DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)
...just lost everything. I can't
just...

DOCTOR 11 looks at DOCTOR 9.

DOCTOR 11
I know. But we must. For now.

DOCTOR 9
I don't like this.

DOCTOR 11
I know what I'm doing. Trust me.

DOCTOR 9 gives DOCTOR 11 a look.

DOCTOR 9
Do I really sound like that when I say
it?

DOCTOR 11
(smile)
Yes.

PAN TO:

530 DOCTOR 10 AND DESARIELLA

They are still in the same position they were in earlier. She feels so safe in his arms. She wishes she could stay like this, with him, forever. DOCTOR 10 thinks of something.

DOCTOR 10 (T)
D, are you sure you don't know anything
about the device they...

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes. I never saw it.

DOCTOR 10 (T)
Were you ever in the area where they
were working on it?

DESARIELLA (T)
Only once. I accidentally walked past
it but was immediately ushered away.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR 10 (T)

Did you see anything? Maybe inside the room?

DESARIELLA (T)

Not really. Just a quick glance.

DOCTOR 10 (T)

Sometimes a glance is all you need.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR 10 (T)

You trust me, right?

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course I do. You know that.

DOCTOR 10 (T)

Then relax.

He raises his hands to the sides of her face and closes his eyes. (He is still behind her.) She closes her eyes as well and relaxes. He enters her mind.

DOCTOR 10 (T)

Think of the room, D.

FADE TO:

531 FLASHBACK: HALLWAY

DESARIELLA is walking down a hallway. She turns a corner and hears noises coming from a room. She approaches the room and comes to door with a window in it.

She looks into the room and sees the lab from earlier. At the front of the room is a whiteboard with a drawing of the device and the schematics for it written all around.

DOCTOR 10 (T)

That's it. Focus on the whiteboard at the front of the room.

She focuses. After a few seconds, a guard comes up behind her.

(CONTINUED)

GUARD (VO)

You shouldn't be here, miss. You'll have to go.

She turns, and the meld is broken.

FADE TO:

532 DOCTOR 10 AND DESARIELLA

DOCTOR 10 drops his hands and opens his eyes. She opens her eyes as well.

DESARIELLA (T)

Sorry, I...

DOCTOR 10 (T)

That's okay. At least I have something to start with.

She turns to face him.

DESARIELLA (T)

You think you can...

DOCTOR 10 (T)

Once I get to the TARDIS, I...

He is cut off when they hear DOCTOR 9 yell.

DOCTOR 9 (VO)

What?

They turn to face DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 11.

DOCTOR 10

Maybe we should get back to them.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah.

They start to head back. She really doesn't want to head back. She wishes she could have DOCTOR 10 back.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

533 DOCTOR 9 AND DOCTOR 11

DOCTOR 11 notices that DOCTOR 10 and DESARIELLA are heading back. He needs to find a way to get DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 off of Aresia. But how?

DOCTOR 11

Look, if I'm going to try to get to the bottom of this, you have to leave.

DOCTOR 9

I still don't like this.

DOCTOR 11

Whatever is happening, it needs the three of us. You **must** leave.

DOCTOR 9 gives DOCTOR 11 a look. DOCTOR 10 and DESARIELLA reach them. DOCTOR 10 can tell he is interrupting something.

DOCTOR 10

Everything okay?

DOCTOR 11

It will be.

DOCTOR 9 still does not like DOCTOR 11's plan.

DOCTOR 9

He...

DOCTOR 9 points to DOCTOR 11 and continues the line without stopping.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)

...seems to think that we...

DOCTOR 9 indicates himself and DOCTOR 10 and continues the line without stopping.

DOCTOR 9 (cont'd)

...should leave.

DOCTOR 10 gives DOCTOR 11 a look.

DOCTOR 10

Why?

DOCTOR 11 explains to DOCTOR 10.

DOCTOR 11
Whatever is playing out here, prophecy
or not, needs the three of us. If you
two...

DOCTOR 11 indicates DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 9 and continues the
line without stopping.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
...leave. It might stop.

DOCTOR 10
And it might not.
(beat)
That Dalek ship is still coming.

DOCTOR 11
Why?

DOCTOR 10
What?

DOCTOR 11
Why is it still coming? There is
nothing here!

Everyone goes quiet. DOCTOR 11 looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
Sorry.

DESARIELLA (T)
It's okay. You're right.

DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 9 look at her.

DOCTOR 9
D, if you really want me to go, I will.
But...

DESARIELLA (T)
You must go.

DOCTOR 11 knows that DOCTOR 9 and DOCTOR 10 will go if DESARIELLA asks them to. He knows *he* has never been able to say no to her.

DESARIELLA (T)

I'll walk you to your TARDIS.

DOCTOR 9 offers DESARIELLA his hand. She takes it and they walk to his TARDIS. DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11 watch them walk off.

PAN TO:

534 EXT: DOCTOR 9'S TARDIS

They reach the TARDIS. DESARIELLA touches a button on the privacy shield on her left arm, activating it.

DESARIELLA (T)

I guess this is goodbye.

DOCTOR 9

No. I'll see you again.

DESARIELLA (T)

No you won't.

She lowers her head. He places a finger under her chin and raises her head.

DOCTOR 9

(seriously)

Yes I will.

DESARIELLA (T)

It won't be me. It will be an earlier me. A past me. This is the last time that I...

She indicates herself and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...will see you.

She places a hand on his chest. He looks at her. He can see how much pain she is in inside. He really doesn't want to leave her like this. He places his hand on hers.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR 9

You could come with me.

DESARIELLA (T)

No. I couldn't.

He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've seen your life. You have to continue on your path. I can't interfere. You've always said that "you can't change the past". If I go with you, their...

She looks at DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11, and then back at DOCTOR 9, and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T)

...lives will change. As will mine with them.

He knows she is right.

DOCTOR 9

You're right.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know.

He chuckles and smiles.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Goodbye, Doctor.

She kisses him. As she kisses him, she quietly plants a hypnotic phrase.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Lock. Doomsday 1.

She breaks the kiss. He enters his TARDIS. She watches as it dematerializes. She turns and heads back to DOCTOR 10 and DOCTOR 11. She deactivates the privacy shield as she walks back to them.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

535 DOCTOR 10 AND DOCTOR 11

They watch DESARIELLA approach.

DOCTOR 10
Are you sure about this?

DOCTOR 11
No. Not really.

DOCTOR 10 gives DOCTOR 11 a look.

DOCTOR 11 (cont'd)
Might want to return our TARDIS's.

DOCTOR 10
Right.

DOCTOR 10 sonics the TARDIS's back. DESARIELLA reaches them as he is putting his sonic away. She gives DOCTOR 10 a look. He offers her his hand. She takes it. They walk to his TARDIS. DOCTOR 11 looks at his sonic, confirming that the TARDIS received the command he sent earlier.

PAN TO:

536 EXT: DOCTOR 10'S TARDIS

DESARIELLA and DOCTOR 10 reach the TARDIS. She activates the privacy shield again. She looks at him. She really doesn't want him to leave but knows he must.

DESARIELLA (T)
Goodbye, Doc.

DOCTOR 10
What? This isn't goodbye. I'll see you again.

She smiles. He raises an eyebrow.

DOCTOR 10 (cont'd)
What?

DESARIELLA (T)
He...

(CONTINUED)

She indicates where DOCTOR 9 just was and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
...said the same thing.

DOCTOR 10
(smile)
Well it's true.

DESARIELLA (T)
Not really. No.

She is trying not to cry. She really doesn't want him to go.

DESARIELLA (T)
You...

She indicates him and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T)
...are still my...

She indicates herself and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
...past. He...

She indicates DOCTOR 11, and continues the line without stopping.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
...is the present version of you. The
me you might see again will be a past
me.

DOCTOR 10 smiles. He gets an idea and wonders why he never thought of it before.

DOCTOR 10
You could always come with me.

She can't believe he just said that. Part of her wants to scream yes and get in the TARDIS and not look back. But she knows she can't. He really has taught her too well. She cannot change the past. Her past. Leaving with him now would rewrite both of their lives. She doesn't know where in his life he is

right now, but wherever, whenever, it is, things would change if she went with him.

DOCTOR 10

D?

DESARIELLA (T)

I can't. You know I can't.

DOCTOR 10

Why not?

DESARIELLA (T)

Leaving with you now would change your past. I can't. I just can't. No matter how much I...

She stops herself from continuing that sentence.

DOCTOR 10

Time can be rewritten, D. We can...

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't. Don't you dare. Don't you change anything. You need to do all that you do to become him. I can't interfere. I...

She stops. He looks at her.

DOCTOR 10

You won't change your mind?

DESARIELLA (T)

If only you'd asked sooner. Do you know how long I wished you would ask me to go with you? I would have left with you in a heartbeat. But you never asked. You came. You left. You came back. Every time I thought to myself, maybe this time he'll ask. Maybe this time...

Pause. He looks at her.

DOCTOR 10

What?

She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

I miss you.

He is confused.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

If I'd have known that the last time I saw you was going to be the last time I saw you, I...

DOCTOR 10

(raise eyebrow)

The last time? What...

DESARIELLA (T)

You came one day like normal, then left like normal. But...

(beat)

But the next time the TARDIS landed, he...

She looks at DOCTOR 11 and pauses.

DOCTOR 10

He's still me, D. You know that.

DESARIELLA (T)

(look at him)

Not really. Sure, he's "THE DOCTOR", but he's not you.

She places a hand on his chest.

DOCTOR 10

D, I...

She kisses him. Really kisses him. Deeper and longer than she kissed DOCTOR 9. As she is kissing him, she silently thinks her hypnotic phrase.

DESARIELLA (T)

Lock. Doomsday 2.

She reluctantly breaks the kiss.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

You should go.

DOCTOR 10

I...

She places a finger on his lips.

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't. Just go. Please.

He takes her hand from his mouth and kisses it.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Goodbye, Doctor.

He doesn't want to go. He doesn't want to leave her like this. She can't hold back the tears anymore. She starts crying. All he wants to do is hold her and tell her it will be all right. But he knows he must go. He turns and enters the TARDIS. As the TARDIS dematerializes, she brings her hands to her face. She cries as the TARDIS leaves.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I love you.

The TARDIS is gone. She tries to compose herself, then turns and heads to DOCTOR 11.

PAN TO:

537 DOCTOR 11

He watches her as she heads back over to him. He picks up a vibe from her. Something he felt earlier. Something he couldn't put his finger on. Now he thinks he understands it.

DOCTOR

Could it be? Why didn't I notice before? Why...

He realizes that it wasn't until he saw her with DOCTOR 10 from an outside view that he noticed it. It was so obvious.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

How could I have not seen it?

(CONTINUED)

She reaches him.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

You okay?

She nods a "yeah" and composes herself. She deactivates the privacy shield.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yeah.

DOCTOR

I'm sorry.

DESARIELLA (T)

For what?

DOCTOR

I never realized. I...

She gives him a look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

We know each other so well. I just never thought...

DESARIELLA (T)

What are you talking about?

DOCTOR

Don't try to hide it now, D. I...

She is still not sure what he is talking about.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor, I...

DOCTOR

You fell for him, didn't you?

DESARIELLA (T)

Who?

DOCTOR

I saw it today. For the first time. The way you acted around him. I never picked up on it before.

DESARIELLA realizes what he is referring to.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know. And it wasn't only me. He had that effect on a lot of people.

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA (T)

There was Jack, and Martha, and...

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I never expected to feel like that for you. You were always the fun uncle that would pop in, then leave. And for years that was fine. It wasn't until...

She looks at ring from DOCTOR 10.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

...he showed up that I thought of you in that way.

(beat)

I knew that to you I would always be that little girl you found so many years ago.

(beat)

I saw you change, but you never really saw me.

DOCTOR

(regret)

D, I'm sorry.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's not your fault. And I'm over it. Really. It's just...

Momentary silence. He doesn't know what to say or do. She knows she has to let this drop. She changes the subject.

DESARIELLA (T)

I guess you'll be leaving now as well.

DOCTOR

Not if you don't want me to.

DESARIELLA (T)

Thanks.

He is about to say something when he thinks of something.

DOCTOR

One thing has been bugging me for a while.

DESARIELLA (T)

Only one?

He smiles and chuckles.

DOCTOR

How come I can't remember being them, being here?

DESARIELLA (T)

It's not like it hasn't to you before.

DOCTOR

True. But this time it felt different. Not sure why. It just...

DESARIELLA (T)

It was different this time.

He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I made you forget.

He smiles and chuckles.

DOCTOR

You can't do that.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course I can.

DOCTOR

You might be able to make others forget. But not me.

She raises an eyebrow and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Oh really?

DOCTOR

Yes really.

She gives him a look. He can tell she isn't lying.

DOCTOR

How? Where did...

DESARIELLA (T)

You taught me.

DOCTOR

I did?

DESARIELLA (T)

Well, a previous you did. Yes.

DOCTOR

Really?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

I don't re...

DESARIELLA (T)

...member teaching me? Of course not.
The first test to make sure I could do
it, was to make you forget teaching me
to do it.

He looks at her curiously.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I'll show you.

She kisses him. A short kiss. Just long enough to say her
phrase.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Unlock. Forget-me-lesson.

She breaks the kiss. The memories unlock for him.

DOCTOR

That was... a long time ago.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yep. Your fifth.

DOCTOR

Yes. But you were so young, and you mastered that so quickly.

(beat x2)

So, you don't erase the memories, just lock them away.

DESARIELLA (T)

Correct.

DOCTOR

That means you can unlock them.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

She can tell what he is thinking.

DESARIELLA (T)

Would you like me to unlock the memories of the two that just left?

(beat)

I only locked them to protect the timelines after all.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Okay. On one condition.

DOCTOR

Which is?

DESARIELLA (T)

You tell me where they went back to.

He thinks.

He's pretty sure he knows where DOCTOR 9 is headed since he didn't know who Jack was and hadn't encountered a Dalek yet. As for DOCTOR 10, he has no idea where or when he was when he got the message and has no idea where or when he returned to.

She has been through a lot already today, he's not sure if she will be able to take anything else.

He must have their memories. They might have seen something he didn't. DESARIELLA can tell what he is thinking.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

I know everything about you, Doctor.
We have no secrets. Nothing you say
will be news to me.

He knows she is right. He nods an okay.

DOCTOR

Okay.

She smiles and kisses him again. She holds the kiss just long enough to unlock both sets of memories.

DESARIELLA (T)

Unlock. Doomsday 1.
(beat)
Unlock. Doomsday 2.

She breaks the kiss. The memories come back. All of them. He remembers everything that happened. He remembers the conversation she had with DOCTOR 10 by edge, and the farewell scenes with both DOCTOR 9 and 10. He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Well?

He stays quiet. He just looks at her. He raises his hand to the side of her face and looks her in the eye.

DOCTOR

I'm sorry.

She looks at him confused.

DESARIELLA (T)

For what?

He doesn't say anything.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Doctor, are you okay?

Pause. He moves away from her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Where are you going? We had a deal.

He looks back at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Where did 9 go?

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR
Earth. 2005.

DESARIELLA (T)
2005.

DOCTOR
Yes. He had just tracked the Nestene
signal to Earth.
(beat)
He is about to meet Rose.

DESARIELLA (T)
Ah. Rose.

DOCTOR
Yeah. Rose.

DESARIELLA (T)
That explains why he didn't know who
Jack was and why he was surprised to
learn the Daleks were still around.

Momentary pause. She looks at him. She's almost afraid to ask
where DOCTOR 10 went. She asks, trying and hoping, she doesn't
put too much emotion into it.

DESARIELLA (T)
And 10?

He notices the tone in her "voice".

DOCTOR

Mars. 2059.

DESARIELLA (T)

Bowie Base.

DOCTOR

Yeah.

DESARIELLA (T)

That means...

She stops. He looks at her. He wonders why he never asked her before.

DOCTOR

Come with me.

She looks at him.

DOCTOR

It isn't a question, D. Come with me.

DESARIELLA (T)

I can't.

DOCTOR

Sure you can. Our timelines are in sync. Coming with me won't change anything.

DESARIELLA (T)

But there could be...

He looks at her and takes her hands in his. He knows what she is about to say.

DOCTOR

Tell you what. Come with me into the TARDIS, and we can scan the planet for life signs. If we don't find any, you can come with me.

DESARIELLA (T)

And if we do?

He knows they won't. He's already checked. But he has to get her into the TARDIS and off of Aresia. They have stayed too long as it is.

DOCTOR

Then the choice will be yours. You can stay, or you can come.

She looks at him, and nods "yes". They head to the TARDIS. As they walk to the TARDIS, the ground starts to shake violently.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

That's not good.

DESARIELLA (T)

What's happening?

He's not 100% sure, but he has a theory. He just doesn't want to share it yet.

DOCTOR

(lie)

Don't know.

He grabs her hand and looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Run.

They run to the TARDIS. The ground is still shaking.

PAN TO:

538 EXT: TARDIS

CAMERA is in front of the TARDIS focusing on the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA as they run toward it. They almost fall a few times but manage to make it to the TARDIS.

PAN TO:

539 BEHIND THE DOCTOR AND DESARIELLA

He snaps his fingers, and the doors open. They enter. The doors close.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

540 ABOVE THE TARDIS

CAMERA is looking down. The ground starts giving way at the edges. The hill is collapsing. Trees start falling. The CAMERA zooms down and in on the TARDIS and enters.

CONTINUE TO:

541 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR is running up the ramp. He has let go of DESARIELLA's hand. The Cloister Bell is ringing. The DOCTOR has now reached the center console. He is frantically pressing buttons. He starts the dematerialization sequence. The TARDIS is still shaking violently from the quaking outside. DESARIELLA recognizes the dematerialization sequence and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor, we can't leave. You...

He looks at her, and points outside.

DOCTOR

Do you hear that?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

DOCTOR

That, is not good.

He looks at the scanner.

DESARIELLA (T)

What's happening?

DOCTOR

Just what I was afraid would happen.

DESARIELLA (T)

Which is?

DOCTOR

The planet is breaking up.

(beat)

I'm sorry, but we have to leave. Now!

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)
Breaking up? What do...

DOCTOR
(look at her)
Whatever they did down there, it's
causing massive seismic activity
underground.

The DOCTOR checks the scanners.

CUT TO:

542 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS dematerializes as the ground starts to collapse
around and under her.

CUT TO:

543 EXT: SPACE

The TARDIS materializes in space. A safe distance away from
Aresia.

CUT TO:

544 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR brings up Aresia on the viewscreen. He stares at
it, thinking.

DOCTOR
Now, if only I can...

He presses some buttons and enters some commands. DESARIELLA
watches him. She's still not sure about this new Doctor. He is
so different from Doc 10, yet in some ways he is still the
same. She walks over to the viewscreen.

PAN TO:

545 VIEWSCREEN

Aresia is on the screen.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

546 CONSOLE ROOM

DESARIELLA is staring at the screen.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor, are you saying that Aresia is going to... blow up?

He speaks to her without looking at her.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

But won't that wipe out the entire system?

He thinks of something.

DOCTOR

Could that be it?

He looks at the scanner, about to check for something.

PAN TO:

547 SCANNER

He notices the Dalek ship is gone.

PAN TO:

548 CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR has a confused look on his face.

DOCTOR

They're gone.

DESARIELLA (T)

Who's gone?

DOCTOR

The Daleks. The ship is gone.

DESARIELLA (T)

That's good news, isn't it?

(CONTINUED)

He doesn't answer. He is frantically typing commands into a console.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doctor?

The DOCTOR ignores her.

PAN TO:

549 VIEWSCREEN

An image appears on the viewscreen. It is the planetary alignment of the system at this exact moment. The planets are in a straight line.

PAN TO:

550 CONSOLE ROOM

He gets a shocked look on his face. DESARIELLA notices and doesn't like it. She goes to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

(concern)

Doctor? What is it?

DOCTOR

This is the only planet in the system that would cause the entire system to be wiped out if it exploded.

She looks at the image on the viewscreen.

PAN TO:

551 VIEWSCREEN

Aresia is the middle planet in the chain of planets in the system.

PAN TO:

552 CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is studying the viewscreen.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

The alignment is perfect. The shockwave generated from the explosion will ripple through the system in a massive domino effect, causing each planet to explode and magnify the shockwave further.

(beat)

That's why they left. They know what is about to happen. Maybe they did engineer the destruction of Aresia.

Momentary pause. DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (T)

Can we stop it?

Momentary pause. He thinks.

DOCTOR

Maybe.

The DOCTOR starts entering commands.

PAN TO:

553 VIEWSCREEN

The image on the viewscreen changes back to Aresia. It is still shaking. It looks like it could blow at any minute. Then, all of a sudden, it stops. Like someone hit a pause button.

PAN TO:

554 CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR looks happy.

DOCTOR

Got it.

DESARIELLA (T)

What did you do?

DOCTOR

(look at her)

Time lock.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

I just placed Aresia in a time lock.
Nothing gets in. Nothing gets out.

DESARIELLA (T)

That will stop the explosion?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Permanently?

DOCTOR

As long as the time lock is in place,
time will stand still inside the lock.

She gets a sad look on her face. He is confused. He thought she would be happy. He is about to say something when she "speaks".

DESARIELLA (T)

If nothing can get in, that means that
I can't return.

DOCTOR

I'm sorry. It's the only way.

She looks at the image of Aresia on the screen. The DOCTOR starts typing away. After a few moments, she looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Now what are you doing?

He answers without looking at her.

DOCTOR

Sending a message to the Shadow
Proclamation.

DESARIELLA (T)

The Shadow Proclamation? Why would you
send them a message. I thought you said
they were...

DOCTOR

They are. But they get ever so cross when I don't inform them of things. I sorta promised I'd keep them in the loop after last time.

DESARIELLA (T)

What are you telling them?

DOCTOR

That Aresia is in a time lock, and why. And requesting that they send a message on all frequencies, to all races, to avoid this system.

He finishes typing, sends message, and then looks at DESARIELLA. He smiles.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Welcome aboard.

DESARIELLA (T)

I haven't agreed to stay yet.

DOCTOR

(look at her)
Haven't you?

DESARIELLA (T)

No. I haven't.

Momentary pause. They are just looking at each other. He thinks of something and heads for the stairs.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

(curious)

Where are you going?

He turns to her, smiles, then turns back around and continues up the stairs.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Doctor!!!

He reaches the top and vanishes out of sight. She is alone. She looks around.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Wow. Seems a lot bigger in person.

She moves around the console looking at all the stairs. She continues to investigate, moving around the console, looking at the buttons, switches, dials, and other gadgets. After a few moments, the DOCTOR comes running back down the stairs and goes to her.

DOCTOR

You'll be needing this.

He offers her a necklace with a blue pendant on it.

DESARIELLA (T)

What is...

He places it around her neck and looks at her.

DOCTOR

While we...

He indicates himself, then her, and then continues the sentence without stopping.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

...can communicate fine. Not every race has the ability to use telepathy.

She looks at him, confused, not sure what he means.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What do...

She stops, startled at the sound of her "voice" emanating from the pendant. She smiles. He smiles.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

I can hear that. I can hear me!

DOCTOR

Yes.

(beat)

The pendant turns thoughts into audible transmissions.

(beat)

I found it a few months ago and...

Something on the console beeps. The DOCTOR turns with a questioning look.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What now?

He goes over to the beeping monitor. He doesn't like what he sees.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

No, no, no, no, no!

He frantically starts pressing buttons again.

PAN TO:

555 VIEWSCREEN

The CAMERA PANS to the viewscreen that has the image of Aresia on it. The planet is now moving again.

PAN TO:

556 CONSOLE ROOM

CAMERA moves to wide view on the console room.

FOCUS ON:

557 DESARIELLA AND THE DOCTOR

CAMERA focuses back on DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(curious)

What?

DOCTOR

Why do I even bother talking to them?!
They're just a...

DESARIELLA (VA)

(concern)

What is it?

The DOCTOR is muttering to himself.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Will I never learn. I should have just...

DESARIELLA screams in frustration.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Doctor!!!

They are both shocked at how loud that sounded. He looks up at her. She calms down.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

What is happening?

DOCTOR

They vetoed my time lock.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Can they do that?

DOCTOR

Apparently.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But you're a Time Lord! Surely you have more power than they do! Can't you overrule them?

He is about to say something when the TARDIS starts to shake. They brace themselves.

The TARDIS shakes some more.

PAN TO:

558 VIEWSCREEN

The CAMERA PANS to the viewscreen as Aresia explodes, and a massive shockwave starts to emanate in all directions in a circular pattern.

PAN TO:

559 CONSOLE ROOM

The CAMERA returns to a wide view of the room.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Was that...

DOCTOR

(sad)

Yes. I'm sorry. With the time lock released, the...

DESARIELLA (VA)

That means this entire system is about to...

They look at the viewscreen.

PAN TO:

560 VIEWSCREEN

They see the shockwave heading their way.

PAN TO:

561 CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

Time to get out of here.

He hits some buttons.

CUT TO:

562 EXT: SPACE

WIDE SHOT: The TARDIS is in the center of the shot. There is a massive shockwave enroute. The TARDIS dematerializes. A few moments after the TARDIS is gone, the shockwave passes the spot where she was.

CUT TO:

563 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR is entering some commands. DESARIELLA is off to the side. When he finishes what he is doing, he goes to her.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)
Everyone is gone. They're all gone.
The entire planet. Gone.

DOCTOR
I'm sorry, D. I'm so sorry.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(lower head)
My planet. My people. Everyone I've
ever known is...

He places his hands on her shoulders.

DOCTOR
Not everyone.

He lifts her head and looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You still have me. You'll always have
me.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(smile)
Is that offer still on the table?

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
Which one?

DESARIELLA (VA)
To go with you?

DOCTOR
Of course.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Then I accept.

He smiles. He can tell she is trying to let it all sink in.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
So, where shall we go first?

He looks at her.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

What about Earth? Yeah Earth. I...

He knows she is just trying to do something, anything, to stop herself from dealing with what has just happened. But he knows she needs to face it now. She notices the look he is giving her and stops.

DOCTOR

D, it's okay.

She pretends not to know what he is talking about. She does not want to break down again.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What?

DOCTOR

I've been where you are.

(beat)

I've been through what you are going through.

(beat)

You have to let it out or it will eat you alive. I know what I'm talking about. I...

She starts to cry. He takes her in his arms. She rests her head on his chest, and cries. He comforts her.

FADE TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

564 INT: TARDIS - HALLWAY

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are walking down a hallway. They stop outside a room. He looks at her.

DOCTOR

This is your room. I hope you like it.

She looks at him, then the door. She opens it. The room is the cabin.

DESARIELLA (VA)

It's the cabin!?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

They enter.

CONTINUE TO:

565 INT: DESARIELLA'S ROOM (AKA THE CABIN) 565

The TARDIS door opens into the cabin the same way the front door did. DESARIELLA is surprised. Everything that was in the cabin is here. Everything. The DOCTOR had transported it to the TARDIS before it could be destroyed when the planet was breaking up. They walk down hall into the living room.

DESARIELLA (VA)

How did you... When did you...

DOCTOR

That's my secret.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(hug him)

Thank you.

DOCTOR

If you need me, I'll be in the control room.

The DOCTOR leaves. DESARIELLA walks around the room. She goes to the dresser, opens a drawer, and sees the phone that JACK gave her. She picks up the phone and goes over to the couch. She turns the phone on, calls up JACK's number, and dials it. The phone on the other end rings.

CONTINUE TO SPLIT SCREEN:

566 SPLIT SCREEN: DESARIELLA (RIGHT) / JACK (LEFT)

JACK is standing at a desk. He answers the phone.

JACK

Hello?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Jack?

(CONTINUED)

JACK

D? Is that you?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

JACK

You sound... Are you okay?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. ... No. ... I...

JACK

I can be right there.

JACK looks at the display on his phone. The date is displayed as March 2010. The galactic co-ordinates of where she is are displayed, and they're moving.

JACK (cont'd)

Where are you?

She looks around the cabin, still amazed that the Doctor managed to transport the whole cabin aboard. She speaks with a tone of amazement/disbelief in her voice.

DESARIELLA (VA)

On the TARDIS.

JACK

The...

DESARIELLA (VA)

He's changed, Jack.

Momentary pause.

JACK

(raise eyebrow)

Why are you on the TARDIS?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Long story.

JACK

I'm not going anywhere. Tell me.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Okay, but you better be sitting down
for this.

JACK sits down, as DESARIELLA prepares to tell him everything
that has just happened.

JUMP TO:

567 INT: MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is sitting on one of the "chairs". He is sketching
the image of the device that DESARIELLA showed DOCTOR 10 from
the whiteboard in the lab. He draws the device, labels the
parts, and includes all the schematics. When he finishes, it
is an exact replica of what was seen on the lab whiteboard. He
is almost finished. After a few moments, he finishes. He looks
it over, then jumps up and heads to a scanner at the main
console. He places the drawing on the scanner and scans the
image into the TARDIS. The image is displayed on a viewscreen.
He picks up the paper, folds it, and places it in his pocket.
He starts typing commands into the TARDIS, hoping that together
"they" will be able to analyze it. The TARDIS jerks. He falls
forward, balancing himself.

DOCTOR

What was that?

He moves to a different console.

JUMP TO:

568 SPLIT SCREEN: DESARIELLA (RIGHT) / JACK (LEFT)

JACK

I'm so sorry D.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Thanks.

JACK

Did the Doctor ever figure out...

The TARDIS jerks again. This time a photo falls off the dresser
and crashes to the ground. JACK hears the crash and gets a
look of concern.

(CONTINUED)

JACK

What was that?

DESARIELLA (VA)

A picture fell.

JACK

Why would...

DESARIELLA (VA)

I don't know. I better go check.

She hangs up the phone, drops it on the couch, and heads for the door. JACK says his line as she is hanging up.

JACK

Don't...

CONTINUE TO FULL SCREEN:

569 INT: JACK'S PLACE

CAMERA changes to a full screen at JACK's.

JACK

...hang up.

He is about to hang up himself when he notices that the galactic co-ordinates have stopped moving.

JACK

They've stopped.

He notices the number in after the co-ordinates (-5000 EC).

JACK

In the past. 5000 years in the past. I wonder where they are.

He goes over to his computer and enters a "Galactic Positioning System" (aka GPS) program. He enters the co-ordinates.

JACK (cont'd)

The middle of nowhere. That can't be right.

(CONTINUED)

He remembers that the screen is displaying those co-ordinates today. DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR are 5000 years in the past.

JACK (cont'd)

Stellar drift.

He enters another command, which makes the map spin back 5000 years. The map stops and a planet is displayed. The name of the planet is written on the map inside it. It says "Aresia".

JACK (cont'd)

Aresia? Why would they go there?

JUMP TO:

570 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is getting frustrated because nothing is working. DESARIELLA comes down the stairs.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What happened?

He answers her without looking at her.

DOCTOR

Don't know. Nothing is working.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Feels like we've stopped. Have we landed?

DOCTOR

I think so.

She heads for the doors. He is still not looking at her.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So let's just go see where we are!

DOCTOR

(look up)

You can't just go out there!

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why not?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

It might not be safe.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I thought you said there was a shield around the TARDIS, protecting her?

DOCTOR

There is.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So we should be able to open the door for a moment, without coming to any harm.

He thinks for a moment. She looks at him and opens the door.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

It's beautiful.

She exits. He picks his sonic up from the console and goes after her.

CONTINUE TO:

571 EXT: TARDIS

DESARIELLA is walking away from the TARDIS. She comes to the edge of a cliff, and looks down, and then out at the water. There is a small island in the water. The DOCTOR exits the TARDIS and starts scanning the area with his sonic. He gets a strange look on his face, as the readings on the sonic reveal "where" they are, and when. He looks over at her, puts the sonic in his pocket, and walks over to her.

CONTINUE TO:

572 EXT: CLIFFSIDE

She is still staring at her surroundings. The DOCTOR reaches her.

DESARIELLA (VA)

It's beautiful.

(beat x3)

Except for that island out there, it looks like home.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

It is.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(turn and look at him)

What?

DOCTOR

This is Aresia. 5000 years ago.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Impossible. There is only one landmass
on Aresia.

DOCTOR

In your time. Yes. But there used to
be more.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(look at him)

Where did they go?

DOCTOR

Some eroded over time. Some just
vanished.

She turns and looks back at the island. He looks at it as well.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Vanished? How can...

DOCTOR

Many ways. I...

He stops talking as the island vanishes right in front of them.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What?

He pulls out his sonic. He pulls it out so fast, that a piece
of paper falls out of his pocket. He doesn't notice. He sonics
the area and picks up a distinct signal.

DOCTOR

(smile)

I don't believe it.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)
(look at him)
What? What happened? Where did it go.

DOCTOR
Nowhere.

DESARIELLA (VA)
What do you mean, nowhere?

DOCTOR
It's still there. It just has a
perception filter on it.

DESARIELLA (VA)
A perception filter? But if this is
5000 years ago, where did they...

DOCTOR
Good question. I...

He stops talking as the island suddenly reappears. Then disappears. Then reappears. The filter is flickering. It is unstable. The DOCTOR sonics it. He doesn't like the reading he is getting.

DOCTOR
I think we should...

The island vanishes once more, then a loud BANG is heard. The blast almost knocks them over.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Well, so much for that mystery.

She heads back to the TARDIS. He looks at her confused.

DOCTOR
Where are you going? I thought you...

DESARIELLA (VA)
(look back at him)
Did you bring me here for a reason?

DOCTOR
I didn't bring us here.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So the TARDIS just brought us here herself.

DOCTOR

She does that sometimes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But *she* always has a reason, right?

DOCTOR

Usually.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So what was the reason?

DOCTOR

I don't know.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Well, I can't exactly just ask her, can I?

DOCTOR

You could try. She's always liked you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Let's go.

They head back to the TARDIS and enter.

CONTINUE TO:

573 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR goes to the main console and finds everything is working.

DOCTOR

Hey, everything is...

The dematerialization cycle starts. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I didn't do that.

(CONTINUED)

He looks at the scanners. DESARIELLA comes over. CAMERA PANS to the door.

PAN TO:

574 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS dematerializes.

CAMERA PANS over to the cliffside.

PAN TO:

575 CLIFFSIDE

FOCUS ON the piece of paper that fell out of the DOCTOR'S pocket. A gust of wind picks it up and brings it over the edge.

PAN TO:

576 EXT: BEACH

The paper lands. A hand picks it up.

ZOOM in on paper as the hand unfolds it. It is the Prophecy page. The hand turns it over and the drawing of the device and its schematics are there.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

577 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is looking busy. DESARIELLA is watching him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So, Doc. What were you up to in the last 8 months?

DOCTOR

Well, shortly after I left Aresia, I received a rather cryptic letter.

DESARIELLA (T)

(raise eyebrow)

A letter?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

Yes.

DOCTOR looks at her, starts to walk over to her, and smiles.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I'll show you.

The DOCTOR reaches DESARIELLA and places his hands on her in the mind meld positions. She places hers on him in the same positions.

CONTINUE TO:

578 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR retells the events of "The Impossible Astronaut" (from his point of view, which means the recap starts when the present Doctor meets up with RIVER and AMY and RORY in the diner after they have just attended the funeral of the future Doctor) up to "The Doctor's Wife".

CONTINUE TO:

579 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping playback. DESARIELLA opens her eyes. The DOCTOR opens his as soon as DESARIELLA starts talking.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So, you finally got to talk one-on-one with your TARDIS.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA gives him a look. He smiles. She closes her eyes. He closes his.

CONTINUE TO:

580 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR continues. He retells the events from "The Rebel Flesh" to "Let's Kill Hitler".

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

581 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA asks a question, stopping playback.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(open eyes)
River is Amy & Rory's daughter?

DOCTOR
(open eyes)
Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)
And she has the ability to regenerate.

DOCTOR
(sad)
Not anymore.

DESARIELLA looks at him and sees the sadness. She realizes that when River saved him, she sacrificed her remaining regenerations to do so.

DESARIELLA (VA)
She knew what she was doing.

DOCTOR
I know.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Please. Continue.

They close their eyes.

CONTINUE TO:

582 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR continues. He retells the events from "Night Terrors" to "The God Complex".

CONTINUE TO:

583 TIME RESUMES

The DOCTOR breaks the meld.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

And that's when I got your message to return to Aresia.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You've had a busy 8 months.

DOCTOR

Yes.

JUMP TO:

A FEW WEEKS LATER

EARTH

584 INT: JACK'S PLACE - APRIL 2010

JACK is typing away on his computer. There is a calendar on the wall that indicates that the date is sometime in "April 2010". His cell phone, which is beside the computer on the desk, beeps. He looks over at it and smiles a big smile when he reads what is displayed on the screen. He shuts off the computer, grabs the phone, and runs to the door. He grabs his coat and leaves.

JUMP TO:

585 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR are in the main console room. The DOCTOR is looking at the monitor. DESARIELLA is looking at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Where are we going?

DOCTOR

You'll find out soon enough. We should be arriving in...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Come on. At least give me a hint.

The TARDIS stops and the materialization sequence starts.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

586 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes. After a few seconds, the doors open and DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR exit.

DOCTOR
Welcome to Earth!

DESARIELLA (VA)
Earth?

DOCTOR
Yep.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Wow. So this is Earth. Where are we?

DOCTOR
If my calculations are correct, and...

DESARIELLA (VA)
...the TARDIS hasn't taken us on another side trip...

DOCTOR
We should be in Cardiff.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Cardiff.

DOCTOR
Yep. 2010. April I believe.

DESARIELLA runs back inside the TARDIS. The DOCTOR is confused.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
(raise eyebrow)
Where are you...

The DOCTOR goes back in the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

587 INT: TARDIS

DESARIELLA is running up the stairs. The DOCTOR continues his line.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

...going?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Be right back.

The CAMERA follows DESARIELLA. The DOCTOR looks confused.

JUMP TO:

588 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

She enters her room, goes to the dresser, opens the drawer, removes the phone that JACK gave her, closes the drawer, and exits.

JUMP TO:

589 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is leaning on the door, waiting. DESARIELLA comes back down the stairs putting the phone in her pocket. The DOCTOR wonders what she just put in her pocket.

DOCTOR

What did you...

DESARIELLA (VA)

It's a surprise.

DOCTOR

(curious)

A surprise?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yeah.

DESARIELLA walks past him and exits the TARDIS. He follows, closing the door behind him.

PAN TO:

590 EXT: TARDIS

DESARIELLA is looking around again. The DOCTOR sees a man approaching from a far. He recognizes him.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
(mutter)
Jack.

DESARIELLA's phone rings. The DOCTOR raises an eyebrow. DESARIELLA takes the phone out of her pocket and answers it.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Hello?

JACK (VO)
Hey, Des. Guess who?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Jack!

JACK (VO)
Welcome to Earth.

DESARIELLA (VA)
How did you know...

JACK (VO)
Turn around.

DESARIELLA turns around. JACK waves. DESARIELLA smiles, hangs up the phone and runs to JACK. The DOCTOR stays.

PAN TO:

591 JACK

DESARIELLA reaches JACK. They hug. He picks her up and swings her around. He puts her down. JACK looks at the DOCTOR. DESARIELLA and JACK talk as they walk toward the DOCTOR and the TARDIS.

JACK
So, that's him.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(surprise)
Hasn't he contacted you since...

JACK
No.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Weird. I'd asked him to contact you. I thought he did.

PAN TO:

592 TARDIS

The DOCTOR is waiting for JACK and DESARIELLA. They reach him. JACK looks at the DOCTOR.

JACK

Doctor.

DOCTOR

Jack.

JACK

Long time.

DOCTOR

Yeah. Sorry. Been busy. You know.

JACK

Of course.

DOCTOR

How did you know we'd be here?

JACK looks at DESARIELLA and then back at the DOCTOR.

JACK

Des's phone.

The DOCTOR raises an eyebrow. DESARIELLA looks at her phone.

JACK (cont'd)

I gave it to her last time I saw her. It sent me a signal when you were approaching. I tracked it here.

The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA and puts out his hand.

DOCTOR

Let me see it.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA hands the DOCTOR the phone. He looks it over. It is a universal phone with a built in GPS (Galactic Positioning System). The DOCTOR looks at JACK.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Where did you get this?

JACK
I picked it up last time I was off world.

DOCTOR
Why? You already have...

JACK
The last time I saw you, you looked... I don't know, lost. I was afraid you'd go off and do something stupid. So I picked up that phone for Des. I knew if there was anyone you would go to, it would be her.

Momentary pause.

JACK (cont'd)
Where did you go anyway? Why have you...

DOCTOR
Long story Jack.

JACK and the DOCTOR just look at each other. DESARIELLA looks at them both.

After a few moments she addresses the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Can I have my phone back?

The DOCTOR hands her the phone. She puts it back in her pocket.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Where to first?

JACK and the DOCTOR look at her.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

593 TIME FLIES

The DOCTOR and JACK show her around Cardiff. After a few hours they head back to the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

594 TIME RESUMES - INT: TARDIS

The doors open. The DOCTOR enters, followed by DESARIELLA, then JACK. JACK looks around.

JACK
(indicating the TARDIS)
I like the new look.

DOCTOR
Thanks.

DESARIELLA looks at JACK.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I want to show you something.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Be right back.

DESARIELLA grabs JACK's hand and leads him up the stairs. The DOCTOR watches them go.

JUMP TO:

595 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

DESARIELLA and JACK enter and head to the living room. JACK looks around.

JACK
(awe)
Still can't believe he managed to get
the entire cabin on board.
(beat)
I didn't know the TARDIS had a
TransMat.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Neither did I.

(beat)

But he did it. So she must. And I'm glad. I would have hated to lose this stuff. So many memories.

DESARIELLA heads to the couch and sits.

JACK

What did you want to show...

JACK looks at DESARIELLA. He can tell something is wrong. He goes to her and sits beside her.

JACK (cont'd)

Des? What is it?

DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What do you think of him?

JACK

Who?

DESARIELLA (VA)

The new Doctor.

JACK

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (VA)

He's different.

JACK

Yes he is. But it's still him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You think I'd be used to this.

(beat)

I've known him my entire life. I've seen him change 7 times now.

JACK

So, the 11th is here.

DESARIELLA (VA)

The 11th Doctor yes. But this is his 13th life.

JACK looks at her, confused.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

I don't know the whole story but, when the 8th Doctor died, he regenerated into someone other than the Doctor.

(beat)

And when that life ended, he regenerated into the one we knew as the 9th Doctor.

JACK

So the 9th Doctor was his 10th life.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

JACK

Wouldn't that make this his 12th life?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Remember when the Dalek shot him and he started to regenerate but didn't change?

JACK

Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Well that counted.

JACK

That means the 10th Doctor was his 11th and 12th life.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

JACK

So when this Doctor dies, it's over.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. Maybe.

Momentary pause.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

(beat)

All I know for sure, is that this time
is different.

JACK

What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I can't put my finger on it. I just...

JACK places his hand on hers.

JACK

I think I know.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(curious)

What?

JACK

You fell for the last him, didn't you?

DESARIELLA (VA)

What do you...

JACK

It's okay. So did I.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I know but...

JACK

He'll never return it.

(beat)

I knew he'd never feel for me what I
felt for him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Jack, I...

JACK

And you. You've always been like a
daughter to him.

JACK looks at her.

JACK (cont'd)

Did you really think that he would ever, could ever, see you any other way?

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. I guess not.

(beat)

And I never thought of him like that. It wasn't until the first time I saw...

DESARIELLA looks at the ring that DOCTOR 10 gave her.

JACK

I know. Believe me. I know.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Jack I...

DESARIELLA stops talking. She and JACK just look at each other. JACK raises his hand to the side of her face.

JACK

We have to let him go, D. That Doctor is gone. The one downstairs is here now. We have to...

DESARIELLA kisses him. He kisses her back.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

596 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is busy at a console. DESARIELLA and JACK descend the stairs. The DOCTOR addresses them without looking at them.

DOCTOR

You two have been gone for a while. What were you doing?

He looks at them as they exchange a look. The DOCTOR notices the look.

(CONTINUED)

JACK

Just catching up.

The DOCTOR gives them a "sure" look and returns his attention to the switches and gadgets in front of him.

JACK (cont'd)

And you?

DOCTOR

I received an SOS on the psychic paper.

JACK

Really? Who from?

The DOCTOR looks at them.

DOCTOR

River.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(surprise)

River Song?

DOCTOR

Yes.

JACK

(curious)

Who's River?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Don't you know?

JACK

No. Should I?

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(curious)

What's she gotten you into this time?

DOCTOR

Don't know. Yet. With River half the fun is finding out.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But now that you know who she is...

JACK

What do you mean *now* that he knows?

DESARIELLA (VA)

River is...

(beat)

...a time traveler. He first met her when he was traveling with Donna. It was the first time he met her, but not the first time she'd met him.

JACK

What?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Come here, let me show you.

JACK comes over. DESARIELLA melds with JACK.

CONTINUE TO:

597 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA shows JACK all about RIVER. The DOCTOR watches DESARIELLA and JACK.

CONTINUE TO:

598 TIME RESUMES

DESARIELLA breaks the meld.

JACK is trying to absorb everything. He looks over at the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR is busy with the controls. JACK looks at DESARIELLA, presses a button on her privacy shield, and signals her to remove the pendant. She does so.

JACK (T)

The first time he met her, he saw her die.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

JACK (T)

And they really don't meet in any order, do they?

DESARIELLA (T)

For the most part, it seems to be backwards. His first meeting with her was her last meeting with him.

JACK (T)

But her first meeting with him was not his last meeting with her.

(beat)

Must be difficult keeping track of who knows what and what they've done.

DESARIELLA (T)

That's why they both keep a journal of their adventures.

JACK (T)

Keeping them on the same page.

DESARIELLA (T)

In a way.

JACK (T)

Still, it must be difficult for him...

JACK looks over at the DOCTOR. DESARIELLA looks over at the DOCTOR. JACK continues his line with hardly a stop.

JACK (T) (cont'd)

...knowing the day will come when she heads for the library, to her death, and he can't warn her.

DESARIELLA (T)

I know. He's been carrying that around for years already. I wonder how much longer he will have to carry it.

DESARIELLA puts the pendant back on and deactivates the Privacy Shield.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

A FEW HOURS LATER

599 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes.

JUMP TO:

600 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is waiting. JACK and DESARIELLA are wondering why they are not exiting.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why are we...

The DOCTOR holds up his hand in a "stop"/"shh" gesture.

DOCTOR

Wait for it.

JACK

For what?

DOCTOR

5... 4... 3... 2... 1.

The DOCTOR points to the doors. RIVER comes running in. She smiles at him as she runs up the ramp.

RIVER

Hello Sweetie.

DOCTOR

River.

RIVER runs to the console and starts pressing buttons. The TARDIS starts the dematerialization sequence.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What are you running from this time?

RIVER

You don't want to know.

The sequence ends and the TARDIS is in flight. RIVER looks to JACK.

(CONTINUED)

RIVER (cont'd)
You must be Captain Jack Harkness.

JACK smiles.

RIVER (cont'd)
I believe this...

RIVER shows him her sonic blaster.

RIVER (cont'd)
...used to be yours.

JACK
I'd wondered where that got to.

RIVER
(smile)
Finders keepers.

RIVER notices DESARIELLA.

RIVER (cont'd)
And you must be Desariella. I've heard
so much about you. I feel like I know
you.

DESARIELLA (VA)
And I you.

The DOCTOR looks at the console.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
River, where are you taking us?

RIVER
It's a surprise.

DOCTOR
River.

RIVER addresses DESARIELLA and JACK.

RIVER
Sorry. He can be so impatient.

RIVER heads over to the DOCTOR.

PAN TO:

601 JACK AND DESARIELLA

DESARIELLA takes JACK's hand and leads him away from the main console room to a hallway.

CONTINUE TO:

602 HALLWAY

DESARIELLA points at JACK's Vortex Manipulator.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Does that thing work?

JACK

Not 100%.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Let me see it.

JACK

You won't be able fix it. He...

(indicate the Doctor)

...did something to it.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I know. And I can undo it.

JACK

How?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Because I know what he did.

DESARIELLA takes the sonic screwdriver charm off her bracelet. JACK holds out his wrist.

JACK

(surprise)

That actually works?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA uses her sonic to undo what the Doctor did to the Vortex Manipulator.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

There.

Momentary pause. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

There's somewhere I want you to take me.

She starts entering information into the Vortex Manipulator. JACK looks at her.

JACK

What are you doing?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I need to see something. I...

JACK pulls his arm away from her.

JACK

You can't activate this inside the TARDIS.

(beat)

Especially not while she's within the time vortex.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Then we'll have to wait till we land.

JACK

And what, sneak away?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

JACK

I tried that once, remember?

DESARIELLA (VA)

This time will be different.

JACK gives her a look. He is about to say something when they hear the sounds of the materialization process starting.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
We're landing. Come on.

JUMP TO:

603 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes. The DOCTOR exits. Followed by RIVER, then JACK, then DESARIELLA. RIVER points to a hill.

RIVER
The place we want is up there.

RIVER looks to the DOCTOR.

RIVER (cont'd)
I didn't know you'd have anyone with you, and...

DESARIELLA (VA)
Jack and I can stay here if...

The DOCTOR looks at her sceptically.

DOCTOR
You sure?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Positive.

RIVER
(smile)
Thanks. We won't be too long.

The DOCTOR looks at JACK.

DOCTOR
Be careful. I'm not sure what River's up to. Things could get...

JACK
We'll be fine. You two have fun.
(beat)
We'll have her...
(indicate the TARDIS)
...ready to go at the first sign of trouble.

(CONTINUED)

JACK pulls his phone out of his pocket and tosses it to the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR catches it.

JACK (cont'd)
Call if you need us.

The DOCTOR gives them a look, wondering if they are up to something, then turns and he and RIVER leave.

DESARIELLA (VA)
That was luck. We...

JACK
Just where are we going?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Before I can move on, I have to let
the past go.

JACK gives her a look. He's not sure what she is talking about.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Is that still set from before?

JACK
Yes. But you still haven't...

DESARIELLA grabs his arm. She saves their current location and time as the "return" location and activates the VM. They vanish.

JUMP TO:

604 NAISMITH MANSION - THE GATE ROOM

DESARIELLA and JACK arrive in the Gate Room. They are out of sight. No one can see them.

They have arrived in scene 128 of "The End of Time part 2". The scene plays out around them. (See Appendix 418a)

JACK
Where are we?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Sh.

(CONTINUED)

JACK looks around, and then it hits him. He knows where they are. Suddenly the DOCTOR comes crashing through the roof. DESARIELLA removes her pendant and places it in her pocket. She activates her Privacy Shield, setting it for her and JACK. JACK looks at DESARIELLA.

JACK

Why?

DESARIELLA ignores JACK, her attention is on the DOCTOR.

CONTINUE TO:

605 TIME FLIES

DESARIELLA and JACK watch as the events play out right in front of them. (Scenes 128, 132, 136, 138, 143, 145, 148, 149 -- see Appendix 418a)

CONTINUE TO:

606 TIME RESUMES

(Wilf and the Doctor hug.)

DESARIELLA and JACK have tears in their eyes. DESARIELLA grabs JACK's arm and enters a string of information into the Vortex Manipulator. Then she presses a button, and they vanish.

JUMP TO:

607 POWELL ESTATE - DEC 31ST, 2004 - ALMOST MIDNIGHT

DESARIELLA and JACK appear. She looks around as if trying to find something. JACK tries to figure out where they are now.

JACK

I know this place. It's the Powell Estate.

DESARIELLA spots the TARDIS, grabs JACK's arm, and leads him over to it.

JACK (cont'd)

Where are we going?

He sees the TARDIS.

(CONTINUED)

JACK (cont'd)

Oh.

JACK thinks of something and looks at the Vortex Manipulator.

JACK (cont'd)

New Years Eve? Why...

They reach the TARDIS and stand on the side.

DESARIELLA (T)

This is where it happens.

JACK

Where what happens?

The events of "The End of Time Part 2" scene 157 are playing out. (See Appendix 418b) DESARIELLA points to two figures walking up the road. JACK recognizes them.

JACK (cont'd)

That's Rose and Jackie.

JACK watches as JACKIE leaves ROSE and enters the building. He then notices ROSE start to talk to someone.

JACK (T)

Who is she talking to?

DESARIELLA (T)

The Doctor.

JACK (T)

What? Impossible. They haven't met yet. They...

JACK sees ROSE enter the building.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's almost time.

JACK

(raise eyebrow)

For what?

An Ood appears.

JACK (cont'd)
That's an Ood. What...

All of a sudden, tears start to form in his eyes. Hers as well.
JACK realizes where they are.

JACK (cont'd)
He's dying.

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes.

DESARIELLA waits for the right moment, then she grabs JACK's arm.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Quick into the TARDIS.

JACK
What?

DESARIELLA (T)
You still have your key, right?

JACK
Yes.

JACK takes out his key and they enter, closing the door behind them.

CONTINUE TO:

608 INT: TARDIS

They run up the ramp.

DESARIELLA (T)
Now, find a safe place to hide and something to hold onto.

JACK gives her a look as they hide.

JACK
We have to get out of here.
(beat)
Things are about to...

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

We **can't**, remember.

JACK

Once we land, we **are** returning.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of course.

They both look to the door as the DOCTOR enters.

CONTINUE TO:

609 TIME FLIES

Scenes 158, 160, 163, and 164 of "The End of Time Part 2" play out. (See Appendix 418b). The opening scenes of "The Eleventh Hour" play out.

CONTINUE TO:

610 TIME RESUMES

(The Doctor and Amelia have entered the house.)

DESARIELLA and JACK climb out of the TARDIS. JACK looks at her.

JACK

Why?

DESARIELLA (T)

I had to see it.

(beat)

I had to say goodbye.

(beat)

I...

JACK hits the "return" button, and they vanish.

JUMP TO:

611 EXT: TARDIS

JACK and DESARIELLA return to where they left from. JACK opens the door to the TARDIS. He enters but doesn't close the door. He is a little upset with DESARIELLA.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA looks up the hill to the DOCTOR and RIVER. She still has tears in her eyes. She removes her pendant from her pocket and puts it back on. She knows JACK is upset with her and plans to try to make him understand. She enters the TARDIS and closes the door.

FADE OUT:

6 MONTHS LATER

612 BEDROOM (MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT)

DESARIELLA is asleep. Her hair is long and missing the TARDIS blue streaks. She is wearing a TARDIS blue silk nightgown, her Privacy Shield, her charm bracelet, the ring Doctor 5 gave her, and the ring Doctor 10 gave her. Her bracelet starts to vibrate and pulsate blue, signaling the arrival of the TARDIS. The vibration of the bracelet causes her to bolt awake.

DESARIELLA (T)

He's here!

She jumps out of bed and grabs the matching robe from a chair. She leaves the room.

Very faintly in the background can be heard the sound of the Cloister Bell.

CONTINUE TO:

613 HALLWAY

She runs down the hall to the front door.

CONTINUE TO:

614 EXT: CABIN

The TARDIS materializes in her regular spot. DESARIELLA opens the front door and waits. Her hair is draped over her shoulders. The TARDIS doors open and the DOCTOR steps out. It's Doc 10. DESARIELLA smiles a big smile and runs to him.

(Note: She leaves the door open.)

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

615 EXT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR smiles back. She reaches him and runs into his open arms. She gives him a big hug and he hugs back.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've missed you, Doc.

DOCTOR

And I you, D.

They break the hug. He looks at her. He brings a hand to the side of her face and kisses her. Really kisses her. She kisses back.

The Cloister Bell can still be heard in the background. A little bit louder.

After a few seconds, they break the kiss. She takes his hand in hers and leads him back to the cabin.

CONTINUE TO:

616 INT: CABIN - HALLWAY

DESARIELLA enters first, followed by the DOCTOR who closes the door behind him. DESARIELLA leads the DOCTOR down the hall to the bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

617 BEDROOM

They enter. She lets go of his hand and removes her robe. He goes to her. He cups her face in his hands and kisses her again. She wraps her arms around his neck and kisses him back. He picks her up and carries her over to the bed. He lays her down on the bed.

The Cloister Bell can be heard in the background. It is a little bit louder.

CUT TO:

618 LATER

DESARIELLA is asleep. Her head is resting on the DOCTOR's

(CONTINUED)

chest. He is awake and staring at the ceiling. He gets out of bed and goes over to the bedroom window. He looks out the window. DESARIELLA wakes up. She notices him at the window. She goes over to him. She places her arms around his waist. He takes her hands in his. She leans against his back and kisses his shoulder.

DESARIELLA (T)

You okay?

DOCTOR

Never better. You?

DESARIELLA (T)

You have to ask?

(beat)

Come back to bed, Doc.

The DOCTOR turns in her arms and looks at her. He kisses her.

The Cloister Bell is getting louder.

DESARIELLA hears the bell. She breaks the kiss.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

What's that?

The DOCTOR doesn't hear anything. He nuzzles her neck.

DOCTOR

What's what?

DESARIELLA (T)

Can't you hear that?

DOCTOR

I don't hear anything.

DESARIELLA (T)

It sounds like a...

The Cloister Bell is really loud now. Almost deafening.

She raises her hands to her head.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Ah!! Make it stop.

DOCTOR
(confused)
What is it? Make what stop?

DESARIELLA (T)
Ah!!!

DOCTOR
D?

DESARIELLA falls to her knees.

The Cloister bell is chiming louder. Only DESARIELLA can hear it.

DESARIELLA (T)
Please, Doc. Make it stop! I...

The DOCTOR kneels down in front of her. He takes her hands in his and kisses them.

DOCTOR
D. Look at me. D.

DESARIELLA looks at him.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
You have to wake up.

DESARIELLA (T)
(confused)
What?

DOCTOR
(plead)
Wake up, D.

DESARIELLA looks at him totally confused. He places a hand along the side of her face.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
(plead)
Wake up, Desariella. You must wake up.

The DOCTOR fades away. DESARIELLA is confused.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doc? ... Doctor!!!!

The room starts to fade away. She raises her hands to the sides of her head.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

No. No. No!!!!!!

She closes her eyes and stares at the floor.

FADE TO:

619 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The Time Rotor is smoking, the console is sparking, the Cloister bell is chiming.

PAN TO:

620 THE FLOOR

DESARIELLA is laying on the floor, unconscious. A few feet to her left the DOCTOR is also laying unconscious on the floor.

PAN TO:

621 DISPLAY MONITOR

A monitor is flashing a warning "Impact in 20:00 minutes". The timer counts down.

PAN TO:

622 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS is spinning out of control towards a sun.

FADE TO:

623 EXT: CABIN (ARESIA)

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR 10 are walking towards the TARDIS, hand-in-hand.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

624 EXT: TARDIS

They reach the TARDIS. He snaps his fingers, and the doors open. He walks in. She stops. He looks at her.

DOCTOR

Come on.

DESARIELLA (T)

Inside?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA enters.

CONTINUE TO:

625 INT: TARDIS

The Cloister Bell can be heard in the background.

The DOCTOR lets go of DESARIELLA's hand as she walks up the ramp. DESARIELLA looks around the massive room. (Note: It is Doctor 11's TARDIS.) The DOCTOR closes the door and goes to the main console. He looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR

So, where would you like to go?

DESARIELLA (T)

As long as I'm with you, it doesn't matter.

The DOCTOR smiles and starts the dematerialization sequence. Then he enters some co-ordinates. DESARIELLA watches him. Once the co-ordinates have been set, he presses another button.

The Cloister Bell gets a little louder.

The DOCTOR walks over to DESARIELLA. The TARDIS starts to play music. The DOCTOR offers DESARIELLA his hand.

DOCTOR

Dance?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA smiles and takes his hand. They dance real close. When the song ends, he looks at her and kisses her. The console beeps. They break the kiss.

DESARIELLA (T)

What was that?

DOCTOR

(smile)

We've arrived.

DESARIELLA (T)

But we haven't landed. We're still moving.

The DOCTOR takes her hand and leads her down the ramp to the doors.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Where are we?

The DOCTOR stands behind her. He puts his arms around her waist and whispers in her ear.

DOCTOR

Open the doors.

DESARIELLA opens the doors. The view is of a beautiful nebula. She leans back in his arms.

DESARIELLA (T)

It's beautiful.

(beat)

You've shown me this before. In my mind. But...

(beat)

...seeing it in person is...

The DOCTOR kisses her neck. She turns in his arms and looks at him. She wraps her arms around his neck and kisses him. He snaps his fingers and the doors close. She leans back against the closed doors. After a few moments...

The Cloister Bell is heard chiming again, louder.

DESARIELLA hears it and breaks the kiss. The DOCTOR doesn't hear it, he nuzzles her neck.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Can you hear that?

The DOCTOR listens. He can't hear anything out of the ordinary.

The Cloister Bell gets a little louder.

DESARIELLA raises her hands to her head.

DOCTOR

D? What is it?

DESARIELLA (T)

Not. Sure. I...

The Cloister Bell gets a little louder.

DESARIELLA falls to her knees.

DOCTOR

D?

The DOCTOR kneels in front of her.

DESARIELLA (T)

Loud. Too loud. I...

DOCTOR

What are you hearing? There's nothing...

DESARIELLA recognizes the sound.

DESARIELLA (T)

Cloister Bell. It's the...

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What?

The DOCTOR places one hand on her shoulder, and the other one under her chin. He raises her head up and looks her in the eye.

DESARIELLA (T)

Something is wrong. I...

DOCTOR
Desariella, listen to me.
(beat)
Wake up.

DESARIELLA (T)
What?

DOCTOR
Wake up. ... Wake up.

The DOCTOR fades away. The TARDIS starts to fade. DESARIELLA passes out.

FADE TO:

626 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The Time Rotor is still smoking, the console is still sparking, the Cloister bell is still chiming.

PAN TO:

627 THE FLOOR

DESARIELLA is laying on the floor, unconscious. A few feet to her left the DOCTOR is also laying unconscious on the floor.

PAN TO:

628 DISPLAY MONITOR

Message "Impact in 10:00 minutes". The timer is still counting down.

PAN TO:

629 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS is still spinning out of control towards a sun.

FADE TO:

630 TIME FLIES: EXT: FAIR / CARNIVAL

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR 10 are enjoying the fair. Riding rides. Eating popcorn and cotton candy. Playing games. They

(CONTINUED)

walk towards a Haunted House exhibit.

CONTINUE TO:

631 EXT: HAUNTED HOUSE

They reach the house. The DOCTOR looks at it.

DOCTOR
Doesn't look that bad.

He starts to head for it, but DESARIELLA stops. The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
What is it?

DESARIELLA (T)
Not sure.

DOCTOR
Come on.

He runs to the door. She reluctantly follows. He enters. She pauses in the door.

DOCTOR (VO)
D? Are you coming?

DESARIELLA is thinking.

The Cloister Bell is heard very faintly in the background.

The DOCTOR sticks his hand out the door. Only his hand.

DOCTOR (VO)
Take my hand, D. It's okay.

DESARIELLA takes his hand. She enters.

CONTINUE TO:

632 INT: HAUNTED HOUSE

She looks at the DOCTOR. (Note: He's changed into DOCTOR 5. DESARIELLA doesn't react to the change. She carries on as if she's been with DOCTOR 5 the whole time.)

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

See, fine.

They walk down a hall, hand-in-hand. They reach an elevator.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Shall we see where this goes?

DESARIELLA (T)

You're the boss.

They enter the elevator.

CONTINUE TO:

633 ELEVATOR

As soon as they get on the elevator, it starts going up all on its own. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA look at each other. The elevator passes floor 5 and then stops. It is stuck between floor 5 and 6.

DESARIELLA (T)

Great. Now what?

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

What?

The DOCTOR kisses her. Really kisses her. She kisses him back. She leans back against the wall of the elevator. He presses up against her. After a few moments the elevator starts moving. They break the kiss when the elevator stops. Floor 13. They look at each other. The doors start to open. The DOCTOR gets a feeling of doom and stands in front of DESARIELLA. The doors open to reveal a BLACK DALEK. The DALEK recognizes the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR tries to get the doors to close as the DALEK is talking.

DALEK

You are The Doctor.

(beat)

You are an enemy of the Dalek's.

(beat)

You will be exterminated. Exterminate.

Exterminate.

(CONTINUED)

The doors start to close as the DALEK fires. The DALEK's shot manages to graze the DOCTOR, and he falls. DESARIELLA goes to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor! Are you...

The DOCTOR looks at her. She takes his hand.

DOCTOR

Desariella, I...

DESARIELLA kisses him. He breaks the kiss and places a hand on the side of her face.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(plead)

Desariella, you have to... You have to wake up.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

(plead)

Wake up, Desariella.

(beat)

Wake up.

The DOCTOR fades away.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doc? Doctor?!?

The Cloister Bell is heard chiming.

DESARIELLA hears it getting louder and louder. She raises her hands to her ears and closes her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

Concentrate. Concentrate.

The elevator starts to vanish.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

634 WHITE VOID

Everything is gone. The room is empty. DESARIELLA opens her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T)

Where am I? Where...

A viewscreen appears out of nowhere. The image on the screen is of the main console room of the TARDIS. It shows what is really happening. DESARIELLA realizes the danger and closes her eyes.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)

(softly)

Wake up. Wake up. Wake up.

FADE TO:

635 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The Time Rotor is still smoking, the console is still sparking, the Cloister bell is still chiming.

PAN TO:

636 THE FLOOR

DESARIELLA is laying on the floor, unconscious. A few feet to her left the DOCTOR is also laying unconscious on the floor.

PAN TO:

637 DISPLAY MONITOR

Message "Impact in 5:00 minutes". The timer is still counting down.

PAN TO:

638 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS is still spinning out of control towards a sun.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

639 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The Cloister Bell is still chiming. DESARIELLA starts to wake up.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Oh, my head. What...

She notices the console sparking and the time rotor smoking. She sees the DOCTOR on the floor.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Doc? Doc?

She tries to wake him. She can't. She goes to the console and notices the warning on the monitor.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Oh no.

(beat)

Think, D. Think.

She flips some switches trying to get the TARDIS to respond. Nothing works.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

What would the Doctor do?

(beat)(smile)

He'd hit the console. But that's not going to work this time. I... Wait. Maybe I can link to the TARDIS again.

She places her hands on the console, closes her eyes, and thinks. The TARDIS starts to shake. DESARIELLA concentrates hard. When the timer reaches "00:10 seconds to impact", the Time Rotor starts moving. When it reaches "00:05 seconds to impact" the dematerialization sequence starts, and the Cloister Bell stops.

PAN TO:

640 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS dematerializes.

PAN TO:

(CONTINUED)

641 INT: TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The display shows the counter has frozen at "00:01 seconds til impact". DESARIELLA smiles at the TARDIS and then goes over to the DOCTOR. She kneels beside him and places her hands on his face in the mind meld positions.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Come on, Doc. Wake up. I need you.

She closes her eyes and concentrates, trying to bring him back around.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Don't you dare leave me.

She opens her eyes and kisses him. The DOCTOR kisses back. DESARIELLA breaks the kiss and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Doctor?

DOCTOR

(look at her)

Desariella?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Are you okay?

DOCTOR

(sit up)

What happened?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Not sure.

They get up off of the floor.

DOCTOR

Where are we?

The DOCTOR goes to the console and checks the readings.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Not sure. I just told her to get away from where we were.

DOCTOR
(look at her)
Told her?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes.

DOCTOR
You actually *spoke* to the TARDIS? My
TARDIS?

DESARIELLA (VA)
She's not *your* TARDIS.
(beat)
And yes. Sorta.
(beat)
I have connected to her before,
remember?

The DOCTOR goes back to looking at the dials on the console. She watches him for a few moments then looks down at the rings on her fingers. The DOCTOR senses she is distracted and looks over at her. He sees her staring at the rings. He goes over to her.

DOCTOR
Are you okay?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Fine. I...

DESARIELLA pauses.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
What?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Nothing.

DOCTOR
(concern)
It's not nothing, Desariella. I can
tell when something is...

DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Have you ever had a dream that seemed so real while you were dreaming it, but also felt wrong?

DOCTOR

Everyone has. Why?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I was having some... real but not real dreams earlier.

(beat)

I knew it was dream because some things were out of place, and the Cloister Bell was constantly in the background.

DOCTOR

Warning of danger.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

(beat)

And you were there, telling me to wake up.

DOCTOR

I was in your dream?

DESARIELLA looks at him. The DOCTOR can tell from the way she is looking at him, that it was a previous incarnation of him in her dream. And he thinks he knows which one.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Well, actually, two of you were.

DOCTOR

Two? Which two?

DESARIELLA (VA)

10 and 5.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

10 and 5?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

DOCTOR

Hmm.

The DOCTOR thinks.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What about you? Any interesting dreams?

DOCTOR

Don't think so.

(beat)

But for some reason I have a craving for popcorn and cotton candy.

DESARIELLA smiles and chuckles.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Nothing.

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

So, have you figured out where we are yet?

The DOCTOR looks at the scanner.

DOCTOR

We appear to be back on course for The Eye of Orion.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(raise eyebrow)

You think we will actually get there this time?

DOCTOR

Of course we will.

DESARIELLA smiles.

FADE OUT:

(CONTINUED)

6 MONTHS LATER

642 MEDIUM SIZED CELL

DESARIELLA's arms are shackled to a wall. There are a few guards in the room with guns pointed at her. DESARIELLA is wearing her voice amplifier pendant, charm bracelet, and rings. Her privacy shield is back on the TARDIS. There is a speaker in the ceiling. A man's voice comes through the speaker.

MALE VOICE (VO)

Don't think you can *think* your way out this time. The walls and ceiling are lined with lead. Your thoughts can not get through.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I will find a way out. Just you...

DESARIELLA stops talking as she feels her bracelet start to vibrate. She hasn't felt that vibration in a while. She smiles.

MALE VOICE (VO)

What's that smile for?

DESARIELLA (VA)

He is coming. I knew he would.

The sound of the TARDIS materializing can be heard.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

If I were you guys, I'd run. Now. Before he...

DESARIELLA stops talking as she realizes that the image materializing is not a Police Box.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

What? I...

Before she can finish that thought, the door to the TARDIS opens, and a machine gun comes out. The person holding the gun stays within the TARDIS. The gun starts firing, shooting up the cell. Some of the guards are hit, some flee from the cell.

MALE VOICE (VO)

Get her! Don't leave her! I...

(CONTINUED)

The gun points at the ceiling and takes out the speaker. The last few guards run out of the cell. DESARIELLA is alone in the room now. Just her and whoever is inside the TARDIS. DESARIELLA stares at the TARDIS.

A man steps out, she can't see his face yet as his back is to her. He throws the gun into the TARDIS and then turns to face her. DESARIELLA recognizes him immediately. She gets a look of shock on her face. It's The MASTER. The "Tremas" incarnation of The MASTER. He talks as he walks over to her.

MASTER

Well, aren't you going to thank me?
After all, I did come all this way to
rescue you.

DESARIELLA is confused.

DESARIELLA (VA)

How are you... I don't...

The MASTER reaches her. He stands beside her, leaning on the wall.

MASTER

Desariella, isn't it?

DESARIELLA (VA)

(raise eyebrow)
How do you know my name?

The MASTER strokes the side of her face.

MASTER

I know all about you. The Doctor's
daughter.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I'm not his...

MASTER

Not biologically, no. But...

DESARIELLA (VA)

(curious)
How can you be here? You're dead!

MASTER
(raise eyebrow)
Am I? I don't feel dead.

DESARIELLA looks at him. She figures that he must have traveled from the past. But how? He shouldn't be able to. The MASTER gives her a look, wondering what she is thinking. DESARIELLA decides to play along, for now.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I thought you said you came to rescue me.

MASTER
I did.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Well, rescue me.

MASTER
Right.

The MASTER removes a sonic from his pocket and undoes the shackles. DESARIELLA rubs her wrists.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Thanks.

MASTER
You're welcome.

The MASTER gives her an "after you" signal.

MASTER (cont'd)
Shall we?

DESARIELLA and the MASTER head for his TARDIS. They reach it. The door is still open, so DESARIELLA enters followed by the MASTER.

CONTINUE TO:

643 MASTER'S TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The layout is the classic layout. The walls are black. DESARIELLA is looking at how different this is compared to

(CONTINUED)

what she is used to. The MASTER closes the doors and starts the dematerialization process. He walks over to DESARIELLA.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Interesting layout. I...

The MASTER puts a hand on her shoulder. She turns. He gives her a look.

MASTER
What is it about you that's captivated him all these years?

DESARIELLA (VA)
What do you mean?

The MASTER stares at her. She stares back.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
What are you...

The MASTER locks eyes with her.

MASTER
Aren't you going to ask how I knew where to find you?

DESARIELLA (VA)
You're a Time Lord. You have ways.

MASTER
Yes. I do.

The MASTER takes his hand off of her.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I suppose you could have used *The Matrix*.

MASTER
True.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Or, you could have...

DESARIELLA pauses as she realizes that there shouldn't be a way. He should not be here. She thought the Time Lords existed

in a linear fashion to each other and therefore could only interact linearly with each other.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Tell me, how did you do it?

(beat)

How is it that you are *here*?

MASTER

Time is relative, you know that.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes, but... That's not what I mean. I...

DESARIELLA looks at him, really looks at him. He stares back at her trying to read her.

MASTER

Haven't you ever wondered?

DESARIELLA is confused, what is talking about.

DESARIELLA (VA)

About what?

MASTER

What it would be like?

DESARIELLA (VA)

What, what would be like?

MASTER

To be loved by a Time Lord.

DESARIELLA gives him a "whoa, what" look and wonders where that came from. The MASTER can tell she has thought about it.

MASTER (cont'd)

I see that you have.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Maybe. Once or twice. But...

MASTER

It's not the same as what you would call love.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What do you mean?

MASTER

When a Time Lord loves, it is a complete love. Body and Soul.

(beat)

Romantic love is a human concept. It does not exist for us.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What? Everyone needs...

MASTER

Time Lords live outside the world as you know it.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Are you saying that a Time Lord has no time for love?

MASTER

I guess in a way I am.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But you are capable of it.

MASTER

Yes.

The MASTER gives her a look. He knows what she is thinking.

MASTER (cont'd)

I see you have often fantasized about what it would be like to be taken by him.

DESARIELLA finds herself backing away from the MASTER, slowly. He follows her.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I don't...

MASTER

I can hear your thoughts, Desariella. You...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Stop.

MASTER

You should know that Time Lords don't engage in what you would call sex as freely as you humans do.

(beat)

It just doesn't have any purpose to us except for procreation.

(beat)

And then, it is nothing compared to what you'd be used to.

DESARIELLA backs into the wall.

The MASTER walks up to her and stops in front of her. He places his left hand on the wall over her right shoulder. She looks at his hand, then at him. He is staring at her.

MASTER (cont'd)

Your human concept of love and marriage have a whole different meaning to us.

(beat)

Think about it.

(beat)

A Time Lord has 13 lives.

(beat)

If they are *married* in one incarnation, do you think the *marriage* would still be valid if/when they regenerate?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Of course it would.

MASTER

Wrong.

DESARIELLA gives him a confused look.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But they're still the same person.

The MASTER looks into her eyes.

(CONTINUED)

MASTER

Yes and no.

(beat)

Their entire being has been changed.

(beat)

They are a new person.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But they still have the memories and feelings of...

MASTER

But a regeneration is a form of death.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So you're saying that...

MASTER

Yes.

(beat)

I can tell your feelings for the Doctor have grown over the years.

(beat)

Take my advice. Don't even think about it.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why are you telling me this? You hate him. You...

MASTER

I don't *hate* him. We were once very close.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. I know. And in the end, you...

DESARIELLA stops talking. The MASTER gives her a look.

MASTER

I what?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Nothing.

DESARIELLA can't help but think of Doctor 10. The MASTER senses her thoughts returning to the Doctor. He raises his right hand to the side of her face. He runs his fingers along her cheek.

MASTER

You're thinking of him now.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I...

MASTER

A Time Lord makes love mentally as well as physically.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Mentally?

MASTER

Yes. Like this.

The MASTER kisses her, strongly. She at first resists, but finds herself giving in. He positions his right hand on the side of her face in a mind meld position. He enters her mind. The MASTER's voice sounds in her head.

MASTER (T)

This is just a small taste. You want more.

DESARIELLA finds herself surrendering to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

He kisses her deeper, she wraps her arms around him. He pins her to the TARDIS wall. She is actively kissing him back now.

MASTER (T)

You are strong. I see why he likes you.

(beat)

Ready for step 2.

He is bringing out feeling in her that she has never experienced before. She wants more.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes.

MASTER (T)

Clear your mind.

(beat)

Let me guide you.

DESARIELLA does so. He creates the perfect scene within her mind. The perfect setting. He starts to mentally seduce her. He senses her surrender. She is enjoying this. More than he thought she would. And he is enjoying this as well. It's been so long since he felt like this.

MASTER (T) (cont'd)

Yes, Desariella.

(beat)

Give in to me.

They are both enjoying this. Then he makes one fatal mistake. He says the one thing he shouldn't have.

MASTER (T) (cont'd)

Give in to your master.

DESARIELLA pushes him off.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Stop.

The MASTER looks at her. He is shocked she was able to break out that. He recovers quickly.

MASTER

That was nothing. Just a sample of what love is to a Time Lord. Are you sure you really...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Who says I want...

MASTER

Your thoughts betray you. You were thinking of him while you were kissing me.

DESARIELLA (VA)

A past him. Not the current him. I...

MASTER

Are you sure?

DESARIELLA (VA)

(raise eyebrow)

What are you saying?

The MASTER approaches her again. She raises her right hand out in front of her.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Stop.

The MASTER notices the ring on her finger. He takes her hand and looks at the ring. Then he looks at her.

MASTER

Where did you get this?

DESARIELLA (VA)

(raise eyebrow)

The ring?

MASTER

Yes.

DESARIELLA pulls her hand away from the MASTER.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I've had it since I was 8.

MASTER

The Doctor.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

MASTER

(mutter)

Clever.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why?

MASTER

Did he tell you what it was?

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(raise eyebrow)
He said it was a Gallifreyan Adaptive Ring.

The MASTER laughs.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
What?

MASTER
An *Adaptive* Ring?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes.

MASTER
It's a lot more than that.
(beat)
Do you realize how many people are looking for it?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Why would...

MASTER
It's been missing for years. The council has turned Gallifrey upside down trying to find...

DESARIELLA (VA)
Why? What is it?

The MASTER ignores DESARIELLA.

MASTER
The Doctor took it and gave it to a child. A child.
(beat)
Wait till I get this back to them. They will have to...

DESARIELLA (VA)
Them? You mean the Time Lords?

MASTER

Yes.

The MASTER runs to the console, preparing to enter co-ordinates for Gallifrey.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You're planning on going to Gallifrey. Now?

MASTER

Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You can't.

MASTER

Oh yes I can. I...

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. I mean, you *can't*. Gallifrey is...

DESARIELLA stops talking. She realizes that since Gallifrey is gone, time-locked, there is no way that this version of the Master could possibly be here. This is not real. He is not real. The MASTER turns to her and looks at her.

MASTER

(raise eyebrow)
Gallifrey is what?

DESARIELLA closes her eyes and takes a deep breath.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(quietly)
He's not real. This is not real.

MASTER

What?

DESARIELLA opens her eyes and looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You are not real.

The MASTER walks over to her.

MASTER

Oh but I am.

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. It's impossible.

MASTER

Nothing is impossible.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You are dead.

MASTER

Am I?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. I saw you...

The MASTER kisses her. She pushes him away.

MASTER

(smile)

See. I am real.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You can't be. It is impossible.

MASTER

Desariella, I am real. Trust me.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Ha. Trust you? Are you kidding? The Master can not be trusted.

MASTER

Says who? The Doctor?

The MASTER's eyes go catlike. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Cheetah World.

The MASTER's eyes return to normal.

MASTER

So he told you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Was that the last time you saw him?

MASTER

Yes. He left me there. Stranded. I...

DESARIELLA (VA)

That was 20 years ago!

(beat)

For me anyway. A lot longer for him.

MASTER

What are you saying?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I'm saying that you are not real.
This...

DESARIELLA indicates the TARDIS and continues without stopping.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

...is not real. Someone is...

MASTER

I'm a Time Lord. I can go any *where*,
any *time*. I...

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. You can't.

MASTER

Urgh. You are as infuriating as he is.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Maybe. But I still know the truth.

MASTER

Why?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why what?

MASTER

Why are you so convinced that...

DESARIELLA blurts out the next line without even thinking.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Because Gallifrey is gone.

MASTER
(raise eyebrow)
What?

DESARIELLA (VA)
The Time Lords are gone.

MASTER
How?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Destroyed in the Time War.

MASTER
Time War?

DESARIELLA nods affirmatively.

MASTER (cont'd)
But the Doctor, he's...

DESARIELLA (VA)
The only survivor.

MASTER
No. You are lying.
(beat)
Gallifrey can't be gone. It...

DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Why would I lie about something like
that?

MASTER
I don't believe you.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Then I'll show you.

MASTER
What?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Come here.

The MASTER goes to her. She raises her hands to his head and shows him the Time War. They break the meld.

MASTER

No. I...

DESARIELLA (VA)

I'm sorry. I...

The MASTER walks over to the wall and sits down on the floor. DESARIELLA looks at him, then at the console. She walks over to console.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

(mutter)

I hope this works.

She places her right hand on the console and closes her eyes. She sends a message to the TARDIS. The TARDIS jerks. The MASTER looks up.

MASTER

(raise eyebrow)

What did you do?

DESARIELLA (VA)

We are going back.

The MASTER rises off the floor. DESARIELLA opens her eyes.

MASTER

(raise eyebrow)

Are you crazy? They'll kill you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I believe in him. He will come for me.

He starts to head to her. She raises her left hand out in front of her in a "stop" gesture. Her right hand stays on the console. He stops.

MASTER

How can you be sure?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

He loves me.

MASTER

(laugh)

Weren't you listening to me?

(beat)

He will never love you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I didn't say he was *in* love with me. I said he loves me.

(beat)

We have a bond that will last forever.

MASTER

Don't say I didn't try to warn you, Des. You don't really know him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes I do.

The MASTER gives her a look.

MASTER

No. You don't. You just think you do.

(beat)

He is hiding things from you.

(beat)

Things he has hidden for centuries.

(beat)

Things he's buried so deep within...

DESARIELLA gives him a look. She loses concentration. The TARDIS jerks. The MASTER falls backwards. DESARIELLA falls and hits her head on the console. The MASTER gets up and sees DESARIELLA on the floor.

MASTER (cont'd)

(concern)

Desariella?

The MASTER goes over to her. He feels for a pulse. She is alive. He starts flipping switches, steadying the TARDIS.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

A FEW HOURS LATER

644 MEDIUM SIZED CELL

DESARIELLA is unconscious, laying on the floor. CAMERA zooms in on her, then on her bracelet as it starts to pulsate blue. CAMERA zooms out as the sound of the TARDIS materializing is heard. The TARDIS arrives. The doors open. The DOCTOR exits and sees DESARIELLA on the ground and the mess that the Master left behind earlier.

DOCTOR

D?

The DOCTOR goes to her, leaving the door open. He reaches her and places a hand on her head.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

D?

DESARIELLA (VA)

(open eyes)

Doc?

DOCTOR

(smile)

Yes.

She sits up. She looks around as if looking for someone.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Where's the Master?

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)

What?

DESARIELLA (VA)

He was just here. We...

DOCTOR

Let's get you back to the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I...

The DOCTOR helps her up, and they walk to the TARDIS.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Doc? I...

DOCTOR
Shh.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I saw him. I did. I...

DOCTOR
(look at her)
He's dead, D. You know that.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes. But...

DOCTOR
We can talk about this later. We have
to leave.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Right.

They reach the TARDIS. They enter. The TARDIS leaves.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

645 TARDIS - DESARIELLA'S ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are in the living room sitting on
the couch.

DOCTOR
(curious)
So what was all that talk about the
Master?

DESARIELLA (VA)
It was weird. He showed up to rescue
me.

DOCTOR
(surprise)
The Master?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. But... It was the Master from years ago.

DOCTOR

That's impossible.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I know. When his eyes went catlike I...

DOCTOR

Catlike? Cheetah World.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. To me, those events are 20 years old. To him they were recent.

DOCTOR

That's impossible. There is no way that he could...

DESARIELLA (VA)

I know. Even if Gallifrey wasn't gone, the Time Lords exist in a linear fashion to each other, don't they?

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

You meet in order. A version of the Master from *your* past could not meet the present you.

DOCTOR

He wasn't interacting with me though. He was interacting with you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But Gallifrey is gone. You said it was gone and you could never go back. So wouldn't that mean that...

DOCTOR

It is gone.

(beat)

I can never go back because in my present it is gone.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You're not making sense.

DOCTOR

Time travel is a very tricky thing. Depending on where one is, relevant to their own present, impacts on how time is perceived to them.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Are you saying that the Master was really there? That I...

DOCTOR

I don't know. I...

DESARIELLA (VA)

If he was there, why did he leave me?

DOCTOR

What?

DESARIELLA (VA)

He said he came to rescue me. The Master I've heard so much about would never just leave me there. He'd want to gloat. He would have wanted to see you thank him for...

DOCTOR

He could never bring you to me. He would be crossing timelines and that is forbidden.

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What took you so long to get there anyway?

DOCTOR

Interference.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Interference?

DOCTOR

Something was interfering with the TARDIS controls. I couldn't get a lock on...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Could another TARDIS have been blocking the...

DOCTOR

Possibly. But...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Maybe it was all real then.

DOCTOR

But how?

DESARIELLA (VA)

A time fissure.

The DOCTOR looks at her with a "what" look.

DOCTOR

A time fissure?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Sure. Why not?

DOCTOR

Because it's impossible. There is no way that...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Two TARDIS's trying to appear at the same spot at the same time would...

DOCTOR

No. It wouldn't.

DESARIELLA (VA)

There has to be a way to know for sure.

The DOCTOR places a hand on her leg.

DOCTOR

Does it really matter?

DESARIELLA hears the MASTER's voice in her head.

MASTER (VO)

Did he tell you what it was?

(beat)

It's a lot more than that.

(beat)

Do you realize how many people are looking for it?

(beat)

It's been missing for years. The council has turned Gallifrey upside down.

(beat)

The Doctor took it and gave it to a child. A child.

(beat)

You don't really know him.

(beat)

You just think you do. He is hiding things from you.

Things he has hidden for centuries.

(beat)

You don't really know him.

DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR a look.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I guess not.

The DOCTOR's sonic beeps. He smiles. DESARIELLA raises an eyebrow.

DOCTOR

I have something to show you.

He raises off of the couch and then turns to her and offers her his hand.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Come.

She takes it. He helps her off the couch.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Did your sonic just beep?

They walk toward the hallway.

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

So it's an alarm clock now.

DOCTOR

Maybe.

They exit the living room area and enter the hallway. They walk down the hallway to the door. They open the door and exit the room.

JUMP TO:

646 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is checking some readings. DESARIELLA is looking at him. She looks down at the ring on her right hand and wonders what it really is. The DOCTOR starts talking without looking at her. She looks up.

DOCTOR

Do you know what today is?

DESARIELLA (VA)

On what calendar?

The DOCTOR gives her a "ha ha cute" look.

DOCTOR

Today marks the 365th day that you have been aboard the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What's so special about...

DOCTOR

365 days equals 1 year on Earth's calendar.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Oh-kay.

DOCTOR

So, today is a special day. An anniversary. ... And to celebrate...

(beat)

I have something to show you.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)
(curious)
Oh, and what would that be?

The DOCTOR smiles and runs to the doors.

DOCTOR
Come on down.

DESARIELLA goes down the ramp. The DOCTOR opens the door.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
In a few moments, that star...

The DOCTOR points at the star.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
...will go nova.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Really?

DOCTOR
Yes.

The DOCTOR stands behind DESARIELLA. He positions her in the center of the doorway.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Now. If my timing is right.

The DOCTOR puts his hands on DESARIELLA's shoulders and whispers in her ear.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
5...4...3...2...1.

The star goes nova. DESARIELLA is awed at the beauty. She leans back against the DOCTOR's chest. They stand in the TARDIS doorway looking out at space.

DESARIELLA (VA)
It's beautiful.

DOCTOR
Happy anniversary, D.

DESARIELLA brings her hands up to his and places them on them. She feels so safe here. She finds herself thinking of the Master again.

MASTER (VO)

You don't really know him.

(beat)

You just think you do. He is hiding things from you. Things he has hidden for centuries.

(beat)

You don't really know him.

(beat)

You don't really know him.

(beat)

You don't really know him.

(beat)

You don't really know him.

DESARIELLA wonders if it was real. If the Master was real. And what did he mean.

FADE OUT:

4 YEARS LATER

647 A COUNCIL ROOM

Front of room: A table with 3 men sitting at it. They appear to be a council of some kind. The one in the middle appears to be the leader.

Left/right sides: Some guards. Maybe 5 or 6. There is a door on each side.

The CAMERA enters the room from the back. In front of the table is a man being held by the arms by two guards. As we get closer, we realize the man is the DOCTOR.

MIDDLE MAN

Have you ever loved someone Doctor?

The DOCTOR thinks of everyone he has ever loved.

MIDDLE MAN

Have you ever seen someone you care about die?

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR thinks of everyone he has ever lost.

MIDDLE MAN (cont'd)

Well, I have one more you can add to that list.

The DOCTOR gets a "what" look on his face. The MIDDLE MAN snaps his fingers. The door on the left side of the room opens and DESARIELLA is pushed in. DESARIELLA's hair is long again. It still has the TARDIS blue streaks and is clipped back with the clip the DOCTOR gave her. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA share a look. She rises to her feet, closes her eyes, and takes a deep breath. There are no guards holding her. No one near her.

MIDDLE MAN (cont'd)

We found her lurking around. Figured she belonged to you.

The DOCTOR stares at DESARIELLA. He knows what she is trying to do and hopes she can manage to pull it off.

DOCTOR

Leave her out of this.

MIDDLE MAN

How much does she mean to you, Doctor?

DOCTOR

Hurting her will not help you.

MIDDLE MAN

What would you do to save her life?
How much does she mean to you?

Before the doctor can answer, the unmistakable sound of the TARDIS materializing can be heard. The papers on the front table start blowing around. A gust of wind appears to come out of nowhere. The DOCTOR takes the guards distraction to his advantage. He breaks free and reaches into his pocket for his sonic.

MIDDLE MAN (cont'd)

What is...

The MIDDLE MAN turns and looks at DESARIELLA as the TARDIS starts to materialize around her. He rises from the table.

MIDDLE MAN (cont'd)

No!

DOCTOR

(smile)

That's my girl.

MIDDLE MAN

It can't be. How is she...

DOCTOR

You should have known better.

The TARDIS solidifies with DESARIELLA inside. The DOCTOR waves his sonic at the guards signaling them all to get to the front of the room. They do. The DOCTOR walks to the TARDIS.

MIDDLE MAN

This isn't over Doctor.

The DOCTOR gives the MIDDLE MAN a mock salute and enters the TARDIS. The MIDDLE MAN slams his fist on the table. The TARDIS dematerializes.

CUT TO:

648 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is walking up the ramp.

DOCTOR

(smiling)

That was amazing, D.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Thanks. I'm just glad it worked. I thought for sure we were going to...

DOCTOR

One day you are going to have to show me how you do that.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(smile)

I just close my eyes and call her.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
(smile)
She really likes you.

Momentary pause. The DOCTOR looks at the controls. DESARIELLA get a sad look on her face.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(quietly)
Doesn't always work though.

The DOCTOR heard what she said and looks at her.

DOCTOR
What do you mean? I've seen you bring her back twice!

DESARIELLA (VA)
There was one time I tried, and she didn't come.

DOCTOR
When was that?

DESARIELLA looks at the ring on her left hand as she remembers that night all to well.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Doesn't matter. It... It wasn't meant to be. That's why she didn't come. She knows things we don't. She...

The DOCTOR looks at her, waiting for her to continue. After a few moments she does, but she changes the subject.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
So. Where to, Doc?

DOCTOR
Where would you like to go?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Not sure. Why don't we just leave it to chance?

DOCTOR
What?

DESARIELLA places her hands on the console and address the TARDIS.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Your call, girl. Where shall we go?

The TARDIS jerks. The DOCTOR smiles. DESARIELLA smiles.

JUMP TO:

VALDORIA (40 YEARS AGO)

649 BOARDROOM

There is a round table in the center of the room. There are 5 chairs around the table. Only 3 have people sitting in them. The three men at the table are BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN.

BADRYK (T)

She is the last of the line. The last true Valdorian. And one of the only ones not contaminated. She must be spared. We have to send her somewhere safe. Somewhere they can not find her.

CADERYN (T)

I have found the perfect place. A planet that is so ordinary they would never think to look for her there.

DARKUN (T)

And the natives are a telepathic race so she will fit in perfectly.

BADRYK (T)

Great. Where is this place?

CADERYN hits a button, and a holo-projection appears in the area over the center of the table. The projection is of a planet.

CADERYN (T)

Aresia.

BADRYK (T)

I have heard of it. It will do nicely.

(CONTINUED)

DARKUN (T)

We have selected two caretakers to accompany her.

CADERYN (T)

They will act as her protectors, guardians, until the time comes when we need her.

BADRYK (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Who have you chosen? It must be someone who was not contaminated when...

DARKUN (T)

Zaryk and Yaryne.

(beat)

They were in the isolation ward with her when...

BADRYK (T)

They shall be great protectors.

CADERYN (T)

Yes.

BADRYK (T)

When do they leave?

DARKUN (T)

They are preparing now.

CADERYN (T)

We managed to secure three vortex manipulators. And...

BADRYK (T)

(raise eyebrow)

Do I want to know how?

CADERYN (T)

Let's just say a time agent owed us a favour.

BADRYK (T)

I see.

DARKUN (T)

Unfortunately it only travels in space. The time function appears to be fused and can not be fixed.

BADRYK (T)

Figures.

(beat)

Why three?

CADERYN (T)

Zaryk and Yaryne will each take one, and one will remain here in case we need to contact them quickly.

DARKUN (T)

And since the VM's have built in life sign detectors we shall know if any harm comes to them and be able to respond immediately.

BADRYK (T)

Let me know once they are on Aresia.

CADERYN (T)

Of course.

BADRYK rises and exits the room. DARKUN rises and exits the room. CADERYN stares at the holo-projection for a few more moments, then he turns it off. CADERYN rises from the table and exits the room.

JUMP TO:

2 MONTHS LATER

650 COMPUTER / SECURITY ROOM

There are two men - EINAR and FAOLAN - in the room. They are bored. They have a radio on. They are surrounded by computer panels and display monitors.

CAMERA PANS around the room.

There is a glass case that contains a Vortex Manipulator. It is beside a terminal. There is an indicator beside the terminal that starts flashing red and beeping. The monitor displays a

(CONTINUED)

flashing warning "TIME FIELD DETECTED...". The men in the room do not hear the beeping.

EINAR
Nothing ever happens down here.

FAOLAN
I know.

EINAR
Why did we ever sign up for this?

FAOLAN
Easy money?

Both laugh. CAMERA pans back to monitor. The monitor is now flashing a different message. It now says "Life signs terminated. Signals Lost". The music stops for a moment and EINAR thinks he hears something.

EINAR
You hear that?

FAOLAN
No.

EINAR
Listen.

EINAR turns off the radio. They hear the beeping and go over. They see the message on the screen. "Life signs terminated. Signals Lost."

FAOLAN
Oh no. Better call it in.

EINAR
Yeah.

EINAR goes over to the red phone. FAOLAN looks back at the monitor. He enters a command.

FAOLAN
Let's see if I can remember how this works.

FOALAN enters commands into the computer as EINAR picks up the red phone and dials a number.

JUMP TO:

ARESIA (6 hours later)

651 CABIN - BEDROOM

A man, SAKYR, VM's into the room. He sees two skeletons in the bed. He presses a button on the VM opening a vid-link to the base back on Valdoria. (Note: BADRYK is on screen.)

SAKYR

They've both been, well, destroyed sir.

BADRYK

Was it, *them*?

SAKYR

Not sure. Doesn't look like their style, but...

BADRYK

What about the child? Is she safe?

SAKYR

The crib is empty sir.

BADRYK

Empty?

SAKYR

Yes sir.

BADRYK

I want a complete scan of the cabin. Inside and Out.

SAKYR

Yes sir.

SAKYR disconnects the vid-link and starts scanning the inside of the cabin.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

VALDORIA (A FEW HOURS LATER)

652 BOARDROOM

BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN are sitting around the table.

CADERYN (T)

We have analyzed the readings from the VM.

BADRYK (T)

And?

CADERYN presses a button, and two holo-projections appear over the center of the table. The first projection is the readings from inside the cabin. The second projection is the readings from outside the cabin.

DARKUN (T)

According to our security logs, just before Zaryk and Yaryne's life signs were terminated, a Time Field was detected.

BADRYK (T)

A time field?

CADERYN (T)

Yes. And almost immediately after the Time Field appeared, the life signs were terminated.

(beat)

We can assume that whoever, or whatever, appeared inside the cabin was responsible. This...

CADERYN points to the first projection.

CADERYN (T) (cont'd)

...is a copy of the readings from inside the cabin.

(beat)

We are working on trying to determine the source of the signal.

BADRYK points to the second projection.

(CONTINUED)

BADRYK (T)

What about this one? The readings look different.

CADERYN (T)

That is from outside the cabin. And you are right. The readings are different. But we have identified that one.

BADRYK (T)

We have?

CADERYN (T)

(smile)

It is the signature, of a TARDIS.

BADRYK (T)

A TARDIS?

CADERYN (T)

Yes.

BADRYK (T)

The Time Lords. What...

DARKUN (T)

Not sure. Yet.

BADRYK (T)

Do you think they could have...

CADERYN (T)

I don't think so. They would have no use for a child. I believe she is still on Aresia somewhere.

BADRYK (T)

Well, she shouldn't be hard to find.

DARKUN (T)

We know. That is why Sakyr went back. To look around some more. See if he can find her.

BADRYK (T)

I see.

The door opens and FAOLAN enters. BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN look to him. FAOLAN runs to the table.

FAOLAN
We have the results.

BADRYK
Well?

FAOLAN
You're not going to like it.

BADRYK
Tell me.

FAOLAN
It was them.

BADRYK
What? How?

FAOLAN
Don't know.

DARKUN
If the Daleks found the cabin, then they...

BADRYK
We don't know for sure they got her.

CADERYN
Sakyr should be checking in soon.
Let's hope he finds her.

BADRYK dismisses FAOLAN with a wave of his hand. FAOLAN leaves the room. BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN all look at each other.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

653 BOARDROOM

BADRYK and CADERYN are sitting at the table. There's a holo-vid-screen displayed over the table. SAKYR is on it.

(CONTINUED)

SAKYR

That is correct. She is safe.

(beat)

A man called the Doctor brought her to the city. He...

CADERYN

(raise eyebrow)

Did you say *The Doctor*?

SAKYR

Yes.

CADERYN looks at BADRYK.

CADERYN (T)

The Doctor is a Time Lord. He must have been the one who...

BADRYK (T)

We might owe this Doctor our lives.

SAKYR is looking at them, waiting.

SAKYR

What are your orders? Do I bring her back?

BADRYK

No. It is not safe for her to return.

(beat)

We know where she is and that she is safe.

SAKYR

Is there anything else you needed me to do here?

BADRYK

No. You may return.

CADERYN turns off the holo-vid-screen.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

16 YEARS LATER

654 BOARDROOM

BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN are sitting around the table. They don't look any older than they did in the previous scene.

CADERYN (T)

Nothing works. We can't get in.

DARKUN (T)

The Time Lord installed a bio-recognizer on the filter on the cabin 12 years ago. We still haven't found a way to crack it.

BADRYK (T)

Well, the good news is if we can't get in, neither can they. She is safe within the filter.

CADERYN (T)

True.

DARKUN (T)

But when the time comes...

BADRYK (T)

She can't spend all day everyday within the filter. She does come out, doesn't she?

CADERYN (T)

Yes. I believe she does.

BADRYK (T)

Well then, when the time comes, we will have to find a way to get her to come out.

DARKUN (T)

She is becoming far too attached to the Doctor.

BADRYK (T)

Does the Time Lord know who she is?

(CONTINUED)

CADERYN (T)

How could he? She doesn't even know who she is.

BADRYK (T)

Well, Odellah will have to...

DARKUN (T)

Desariella.

BADRYK (T)

The Princess' name is Odellah.

CADERYN (T)

The Doctor renamed her Desariella. She has taken his name.

BADRYK (T)

When she returns, she will be Odellah.

DARKUN (T)

Right.

CADERYN (T)

Don't count on her accepting that name.

DARKUN (T)

The Doctor means everything to her. She will not easily go against him.

BADRYK (T)

She will do as she is commanded. It is who she is.

BADRYK rises from the table and walks out. CADERYN and DARKUN exchange a look.

JUMP TO:

19 YEARS LATER

655 BOARDROOM

BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN are sitting around the table. They don't look any older than they did in the previous scene. There is a holo-projection displayed over the table. The projection

(CONTINUED)

is the shattered remains of the Aresian System.

DARKUN (T)

It's gone.

BADRYK (T)

How can a planet be...

CADERYN (T)

It's not just the planet. The entire system is gone.

BADRYK (T)

So, it's over. She's...

CADERYN (T)

Not necessarily. Look.

CADERYN presses a button, and a trace signature is detected among the ruins. A signature they all recognize.

BADRYK (T)

(surprise)

Is that what I think it is?

CADERYN (T)

Yes.

(beat)

The Doctor's TARDIS was in the system before...

BADRYK (T)

So he...

CADERYN (T)

More than likely. Yes. She means a lot to him.

DARKUN (T)

They get closer every year.

BADRYK (T)

So all we have to do is find his TARDIS and we find her.

CADERYN (T)

Yes.

DARKUN (T)

Won't be easy tracking a TARDIS. It could be any where, any when.

CADERYN (T)

As long as she is with The Doctor, she is safe.

BADRYK (T)

Yes. We may one day owe this Doctor everything. He just better not get in the way when the time comes.

BADRYK rises from the table and exits the room. CADERYN and DARKUN look at the holo-projection then each other.

DARKUN (T)

Do you seriously think that when the time comes, she will willingly leave the Doctor?

CADERYN (T)

I don't know.

DARKUN (T)

I've watched as they get closer and closer. For a while there I was worried that she had actually fallen for him.

CADERYN (T)

You're referring to the incarnation prior to the current one.

DARKUN (T)

Yes.

CADERYN (T)

I think Badryk may have waited too long to bring her back. And, from all the stories I have heard about the Doctor, you really do not want to get on his bad side.

DARKUN (T)

He might be able to help us get rid of the Daleks though. He is the only one they fear. Not sure why.

They both look back at the holo-projection.

JUMP TO:

SOME ALIEN PLANET (PRESENT)

656 MARKETPLACE

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are walking through a marketplace. They are being followed by SAKYR. SAKYR doesn't look any older. He is carrying a box. He is trying to get DESARIELLA alone to give her the box. After a few moments. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA reach a booth and the DOCTOR starts talking to the owner. DESARIELLA notices something at a neighboring booth and goes to it. SAKYR walks up to DESARIELLA. He taps her on the shoulder. She turns to him. He signals her to be quiet.

SAKYR

Here. Take this.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What is it?

SAKYR

Something special, from someone special.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What?

SAKYR

Please. You must take it.

DESARIELLA can sense he means no harm.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Okay.

She takes the box. She gets a strange sensation from it. She looks at it. While she is staring at the box SAKYR hits his VM and vanishes. DESARIELLA starts talking as she is looking up.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Where did...

She notices he is gone. She finishes her line, talking to no-one.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

You. Get. This.

She runs out to see if she can see him. She looks left, nothing. She looks right, nothing. She is confused. The DOCTOR comes up behind her and notices the box.

DOCTOR

What've you got there?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I don't know. Some guy just handed it to me then vanished.

DOCTOR

Really?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

DOCTOR

People don't just vanish. Did he say anything to you?

DESARIELLA (VA)

All he said was that it was "Something special, from someone special".

DOCTOR

What does that mean?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Not a clue. The only...

She looks at him. He gives her a "what" look.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

This is a test, isn't it. It's from you. What is it?

DOCTOR

(laugh)

It's not from me.

She gives him a hard stare, trying to read him. She looks back at the box. She opens it. She hands the lid of the box to the DOCTOR. It's a Crystal Pyramid. She takes it out of the box

and hands the box to the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR looks at the pyramid.

DESARIELLA (VA)
It's beautiful.

DOCTOR
Yes, it is.

DESARIELLA stares at the pyramid. The DOCTOR starts to get a weird feeling. He grabs the pyramid and puts it back in the box. DESARIELLA gives him a look. He is looking around to see who is watching.

DESARIELLA (VA)
What are you...

The DOCTOR grabs her hand.

DOCTOR
Back to the TARDIS. Now.

DESARIELLA (VA)
But we...

DOCTOR
(look at her)
Now.

They head through the marketplace.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

657 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are walking up the ramp. The DOCTOR puts the box down and looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
(raise eyebrow)
Can you show me what happened?

DESARIELLA (VA)
What?

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

The guy that gave you the box. Can you show him to me?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Okay.

The DOCTOR places his hands in the mind meld position and enters her mind. She shows him the scene from the marketplace. He breaks the meld.

DOCTOR

I don't think I know him.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Doc, there are only two people I know who would pull a stunt like that. And if it wasn't you...

DOCTOR

It wasn't me.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Then it could only be...

DESARIELLA stops. The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)
It could only be who?

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. Could it?

DOCTOR

D, who are you...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Jack.

DOCTOR

(raise eyebrow)
Harkness?
(beat)

I don't think so. Not his style.

DESARIELLA (VA)

But the message. "From someone special". There are only two special people in my life. You and Jack. There is no one else.

DESARIELLA looks at the box. She is drawn to it. She opens the box. She removes the pyramid and looks at it.

DOCTOR

Maybe there is a note or something in the box.

The DOCTOR picks up the box and starts looking at it, the outside, the inside. DESARIELLA is staring into the crystal. It starts to pulsate blue. DESARIELLA places the pyramid on her left palm. She is still staring into it. Her right hand rises and places itself on the TARDIS console. The TARDIS jerks. The DOCTOR falls. DESARIELLA doesn't. The DOCTOR gets up and notices that DESARIELLA is melding with the TARDIS again. He also notices the crystal pulsating. The TARDIS starts shaking.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What are you doing, D?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I... I don't... know.

DOCTOR

Stop.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I can't.

The DOCTOR looks at her, wondering what to do.

JUMP TO:

VALDORIA

658 BOARDROOM

BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN are sitting around the table.

CADERYN (T)

Sakyr has delivered the pyramid.

(CONTINUED)

BADRYK (T)

Any idea how long it will take before
it brings her here?

CADERYN (T)

No. Could be days, weeks, or longer.
Depends on how long it takes for her
to connect to it.

DARKUN (T)

The Doctor has taught her well. I don't
think we will have to wait for long.

BADRYK smiles. CADERYN and DARKUN exchange a look.

JUMP TO:

SPACE

659 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

DESARIELLA is still staring at the pyramid. She is also still
linked to the TARDIS. The TARDIS is shaking.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Doc. I...
(beat)
Help me...
(beat)
Something is...

The DOCTOR picks up the box and goes over to her.

DOCTOR

Where are you taking us?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I... I don't...
(beat)
I can't...
(beat)
Help me, Doc.
(beat)
I...

The DOCTOR reaches her. He removes the pyramid from her hand
and puts it back in box. He closes the box and slides it down

(CONTINUED)

the ramp. He looks back at DESARIELLA.

She is still *attached* to the TARDIS. DESARIELLA raises her left hand to her right wrist and tries to free her hand. It doesn't work.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Doc. Help me. I...

The DOCTOR tries to remove her hand. He gets a shock as soon as he touches her and is sent flying backwards.

JUMP TO:

VALDORIA

660 BOARDROOM

BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN are still sitting around the table. DARKUN is about to say something where the door opens and SAKYR enters.

SAKYR

Connection has been made.

CADERYN

(surprise)

Already?

DARKUN

I told you.

BADRYK

(to Sakyr)

Thank you.

BADRYK dismisses SAKYR with a wave of his hand. SAKYR leaves.

BADRYK (T)

We should prepare for arrival. You know what you have to do.

BADRYK rises and exits.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

661 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is getting back on his feet. The TARDIS jerks and stops shaking. DESARIELLA is released. The materialization sequence starts. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
Are you okay?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Fine.

The DOCTOR looks at the console.

DOCTOR
Any idea where you brought us?

DESARIELLA (VA)
No. Sorry. None. I...

DOCTOR
(look at her)
Well someone, or something, brought us here.

The DOCTOR looks at the door, then back at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Shall we see where we are? And what they want?

DESARIELLA (VA)
I guess.

They head down the ramp. DESARIELLA looks at the box as they pass it.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Shall we give them back their crystal?

The DOCTOR looks at the box.

DOCTOR
Not yet.

They continue to the doors.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

662 LOBBY / OUTSIDE OF TARDIS

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA exit. SAKYR is standing there. So is a guard. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA both recognize SAKYR as the man from the marketplace. DESARIELLA notices the VM on SAKYR's wrist.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(to the Doctor)

A Vortex Manipulator. That's how he vanished.

SAKYR approaches them.

SAKYR

Welcome to Valdoria.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why the cloak and dagger routine? You could have just...

SAKYR

We had to be sure that the crystal responded to you. And that you were ready to return.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(raise eyebrow)

Return?

SAKYR

All will be explained. Please follow me.

SAKYR walks off. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA follow. The guard follows them. DESARIELLA whispers to the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(curious)

What do you know of Valdoria?

DOCTOR

Not much. They were once a great and powerful race. But they seemed to fall off the radar about 40 years ago. No one knows why.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I wonder where he is taking us.

DOCTOR

We will find out soon enough.

DESARIELLA gets a strange, eerie feeling. The DOCTOR senses her feeling.

DOCTOR

What is it?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Not sure. Something about this place seems... familiar.

The DOCTOR is about to say something when he spots a camera.

CUT TO:

663 BOARDROOM

BADRYK, CADERYN, and DARKUN are sitting around the table. They are watching a holo-vid-screen which is displaying DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR.

BADRYK (T)

So, that is the Time Lord.

CADERYN (T)

Yes. We need to find a way to separate them.

BADRYK (T)

We will have to be careful. We don't want him to get suspicious.

CADERYN (T)

She has become quite attached to him, Badryk. We might not be able to convince her to leave him.

DARKUN (T)

I believe I have the perfect solution.

BADRYK (T)

Oh?

(CONTINUED)

DARKUN (T)
The Alpha Project.

BADRYK (T)
(surprise)
What?

DARKUN (T)
Based on what we know of her, I have had a few specimen profiles prepared. I just need your approval to...

BADRYK (T)
Of course. Now, if you'll excuse me, I have to go meet our guests.

BADRYK rises from the table and exits the room.

JUMP TO:

664 LOUNGE ROOM

BADRYK is sitting at a table. There are two other chairs at the table. There are three glasses on the table. One at each seating. The glass in front of BADRYK is full. The other two are empty. There is a pitcher of water on the table.

The door opens. BADRYK rises. SAKYR enters, followed by the DOCTOR, DESARIELLA, and the guard. SAKYR stops upon entering. He motions the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA to approach BADRYK. The guard stays with SAKYR. The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA go to BADRYK. BADRYK looks at DESARIELLA.

BADRYK
Welcome home, Lady Odellah.

BADRYK takes her hand and kisses it. The DOCTOR raises an eyebrow. He hasn't heard that name in over 40 years. 40 years, that was when... He gets a look on his face.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I think you have me confused with someone else.

BADRYK
I assure you we do not. You are...

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)
My name is not Odellah. It is
Desariella.

DOCTOR
Actually...

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR. The DOCTOR continues his line
with out stopping.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
...when I found you, you told me your
name was Odellah.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I did?

DOCTOR
Yes. I ah... I changed it.

DESARIELLA (VA)
You changed it?

DOCTOR
Yes. Desariella was a much better
name. I...

BADRYK
To us the name Odellah means a
beautiful melody or song.

DESARIELLA and the DOCTOR both look at BADRYK, then at each
other, then back at BADRYK.

BADRYK (cont'd)
What? Why are you...

DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR. He looks at her. They're both
thinking the same thing. No way. It can't be. Is it a
coincidence or is the universe plotting against them. BADRYK
indicates the table.

BADRYK (cont'd)
Come. Let's sit. I'll explain all to
you.

They go over to the table. BADRYK gives SAKYR a look. SAKYR leaves the room.

JUMP TO:

665 LAB

CADERYN enters and goes over to DARKUN.

CADERYN
Is the Alpha ready?

DARKUN
Almost.

CADERYN
Will he be fully functional?

DARKUN
Of course. He will fulfill her every wish.

CADERYN
Good. This better work or Badryk will have your head.

CADERYN leaves the lab.

JUMP TO:

666 LOUNGE ROOM

BADRYK has just filled the DOCTOR and DESARIELLA in on the story of Valdoria. He hasn't told them everything, of course, just enough.

The DOCTOR has just finished a glass of water and is lowering his glass.

DOCTOR
You're saying the Daleks detonated a chemical weapon over Valdoria that infected the entire population in a matter of minutes.

BADRYK
Yes.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR

And only three people were unaffected because they were in an isolation chamber at the time.

BADRYK

Yes.

DOCTOR

So you sent them *off the planet* to keep them safe.

BADRYK

Yes. You sound like you don't believe me.

DOCTOR

I just find it hard to believe that the Daleks would resort to a chemical weapon. That isn't their style.

BADRYK

Well, they did.

DESARIELLA is staying quiet. She is staring into her glass, which is still half full. She is trying to absorb everything. She can't believe her whole life has been a lie. She likes her life. She doesn't want it to change. The DOCTOR is wondering what BADRYK is hiding. His story makes no sense. He is leaving something out. BADRYK can tell the DOCTOR still has questions. Maybe he will have to resort to Plan B. He hopes he doesn't have to. He hopes that he can convince Odellah to stay. But if he can't, then Plan B it will be.

BADRYK (cont'd)

(to the Doctor)

Feel free to look around while you are here. We have nothing to hide.

BADRYK snaps his fingers. The guard comes over.

BADRYK (cont'd)

Please take the Doctor anywhere he wishes to go.

DOCTOR

Thank you.

The DOCTOR rises. He looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
Come on, D. Let's see...

BADRYK
No. Odellah stays here. We have other
business to discuss.

DESARIELLA gives the DOCTOR an "it's okay" look.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I'll be okay. I'll see you later.

The DOCTOR gives her the "scream if you need me" look. She smiles. He leaves with the guard. BADRYK looks at her.

BADRYK
Lady Odellah, I...

DESARIELLA (VA)
Stop calling me that.

BADRYK
But that is your name.

DESARIELLA (VA)
No. My name is Desariella.

BADRYK
I was at your naming ceremony. I...

DESARIELLA (VA)
You were there?

BADRYK
Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)
But that was 40 years ago. You don't
look a day over 25.

BADRYK (T)
Neither do you.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Aresians do not age like...

BADRYK

You are not an Aresian. You are a Valdorian.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

BADRYK (cont'd)

Our people physically age to 25, then stop.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You mean you never get old?

BADRYK

Correct. I will have this appearance til I die.

DESARIELLA gives him another look.

BADRYK (cont'd)

I have something to show you. Come.

BADRYK rises from the table. He gestures for DESARIELLA to rise and come with him. She rises from the table. They exit the room side by side.

JUMP TO:

667 COMPUTER ROOM

Layout: The room is circular. In the center of the room is a massive computer system. There are also computers along the circumference of the room. Using a clock reference, the door into the room is at six o'clock. At nine o'clock there is a gap in the chain of computers. The gap is about 4 feet across. There are 25 people scattered throughout the room attending to various terminals.

The door opens and BADRYK and DESARIELLA enter. No one looks at them.

BADRYK

This is the heart of Valdoria.
Everything runs from here.

DESARIELLA looks at the center computer console and walks over to it. BADRYK smiles. He follows her. She reaches the console.

(CONTINUED)

She notices a handprint reader/scanner.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What's this for?

BADRYK

(lie)

We're not sure. Anyone who has ever placed their hand there, just gets an "Access denied" reply.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Access to what?

BADRYK

(lie)

Not sure, my lady.

DESARIELLA gives him a "stop that" look. She looks back at the handprint reader/scanner. She places her hand on it.

COMPUTER (VO)

Access granted.

The empty space at nine o'clock glows red and then slides up. No one in the room seems to notice. DESARIELLA looks at BADRYK.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What's in there?

BADRYK

(lie)

How should I know?

(beat)

Shall we go check?

DESARIELLA senses BADRYK is lying.

DESARIELLA (VA)

After you.

DESARIELLA and BADRYK head over to the door. BADRYK is in front of her. DESARIELLA notices that no-one in the room seems to be looking at the door that has just appeared out of nowhere. BADRYK reaches the door and stops. DESARIELLA reaches the door and looks at BADRYK.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

After you, Badryk.

BADRYK

Yes, my lady.

BADRYK enters. DESARIELLA shakes her head and follows.

CONTINUE TO:

668 SECRET ROOM

This room is also circular. There is a viewscreen on the wall directly in front of the door. There is a command chair in the center of the room on a sort of platform. As soon as DESARIELLA enters the room, the room comes to life. (The screen turns on, the computers activate, the lights come on, etc...)

COMPUTER (VO)

Welcome Lady Odellah. Please have a seat.

The chair turns to face her. DESARIELLA looks at BADRYK, trying to read him, nothing. She looks back at the chair. She takes a deep breath and walks to the chair. She reaches the chair and looks at it. She walks around it. She gets back to the front and decides to sit in it. She sits in the chair. She places her arms on the arm rests. She looks over at BADRYK. She is about to say something, when cuffs appear on the arm rests and clamp her arms to the chair. BADRYK smiles.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What the...

BADRYK runs over to her. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

What is this? What...

A probe/scanner starts to descend from the ceiling. The scanner has a helmet like device on the end of it. BADRYK looks up. DESARIELLA looks up.

BADRYK

Please remain still while the probe scans you.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (T)

Probe? What...

BADRYK

Security precautions. We need to make sure.

DESARIELLA (T)

Of what?

BADRYK doesn't answer. The helmet lowers itself on to DESARIELLA's head.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What are you...

Someone comes up from behind her, and sticks a needle in her neck, injecting her with something.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

What did you...

DESARIELLA starts to feel sleepy. Her eyes start to close. She tries to keep them open.

BADRYK

Don't fight it. Relax.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(mutter)

Must... close off... Concentrate...

DESARIELLA closes her eyes and takes a breath. After a few moments her head droops.

BADRYK

She is out. Good.

BADRYK addresses the computer.

BADRYK (cont'd)

Begin scan.

The helmet lights up and starts to hum. The viewscreen starts to show images of her life with the DOCTOR starting at the beginning - Doctor 4 looking at her in the crib.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

669 GARDEN

The DOCTOR is sitting by a fountain. He is looking into the water. Something about this planet is still giving him a bad feeling. He senses someone approaching from behind and turns. It is DESARIELLA. Her hair is down. It has been braided and has beads in it. She is wearing a light blue dress. He thinks to himself that she looks beautiful. DESARIELLA smiles as she approaches him. (Note: She is not wearing the VA pendant.)

DESARIELLA (T)

You really think so, Doctor?

DOCTOR

Yes.

DESARIELLA sits down beside him. She places her left hand on his leg. The CAMERA zooms in on her hand. She is not wearing the ring Doctor 10 gave her. The CAMERA zooms up to the DOCTOR. He looks down at her hand on his leg. He notices the ring is missing. He looks at her other hand. The ring Doctor 5 gave her is missing as well. He looks back up at her and notices the VA Pendant is also missing.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

What are you...

DESARIELLA places three fingers on his lips in a "shh" gesture. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T)

I've really enjoyed traveling with you. You have shown me so much. I...

The DOCTOR looks at her. He removes her fingers from his lips.

DOCTOR

You're staying.

The DOCTOR is starting to wonder what is really going on. DESARIELLA has never removed those rings. She has worn them every day since he gave them to her. He notices that the charm bracelet and privacy shield are also missing. This is not DESARIELLA. Something is wrong. He decides to play along.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I have to. This is where I belong.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR brings his hand to the side of her face.

DOCTOR
Are you sure this is what you really
want?

DESARIELLA (T)
(smile)
Yes, Doctor. I'm sure.

DOCTOR
Then I won't stand in your way, you
know that.

DESARIELLA (T)
Thanks

DOCTOR
I only have one thing to say.

DESARIELLA (T)
Which is?

The DOCTOR kisses her. He is surprised when she kisses him back. Now he knows this isn't DESARIELLA. It looks like her, but it isn't her. The DOCTOR breaks the kiss, gets up, and starts to walk away. DESARIELLA looks at him.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Doctor?

He takes his sonic out of his pocket and turns around to face her.

DOCTOR
Yes?

DESARIELLA (T)
What's wrong? Why...

He points his sonic at her.

DESARIELLA (T) (cont'd)
Doctor, what are you doing?

DOCTOR
What have you done with her?

DESARIELLA rises.

DESARIELLA (T)
Excuse me?

DOCTOR
Where is she?

DESARIELLA (T)
(confused)
Who? What are you...

DOCTOR
You are not Desariella.

DESARIELLA (T)
Yes, I am.

DOCTOR
No. You're not.

DESARIELLA starts to walk to him.

DESARIELLA (T)
Doctor, I...

He sonics her. She turns to mush. He looks down at the puddle of mush.

DOCTOR
(confused)
Clones?
(beat)
In order to get a clone that good they would need a current bio-scan of her. Where would they get that from?

He puts his sonic in his pocket, then thinks of something.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
I have to find her before it's too late.

He exits the garden.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

670 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

DESARIELLA is sitting alone in a room. She is daydreaming. She is twisting the ring on her left hand. There is music playing in the background. The door opens. She doesn't look up.

ALPHA-ADALRYK (VO)

Hey D. What's up?

DESARIELLA stops twisting the ring. She knows that voice. It can't be. She looks up. She sees Doctor 10 standing in the door. She gets up.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You're not real. You can't be.

ALPHA-ADALRYK

I'm as real as you want me to be.

He walks over to her.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Really?

ALPHA-ADALRYK

Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

How?

He smiles. He raises a hand to the side of her face and kisses her. DESARIELLA kisses back. After a few moments she breaks the kiss and looks at him.

ALPHA-ADALRYK

(smile)

See. Real.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. You are. But...

She looks at him. He gives her a look.

ALPHA-ADALRYK

(raise eyebrow)

But what?

DESARIELLA (VA)
You're not him.

ALPHA-ADALRYK
I can be.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(look at him, confused)
I...

ALPHA-ADALRYK
You love him, don't you? You really
love him.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes.

He gives her an "I can be someone else" look.

ALPHA-ADALRYK
I can *change* if you want.

DESARIELLA (VA)
No. Don't. Please. I...

He takes her hand. She looks at him and smiles.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Dance with me.

They dance. As they are dancing, he kisses her. She kisses
back. He picks her up and carries her over to a bed.

CUT TO:

671 A FEW HOURS LATER

DESARIELLA and ALPHA-ADALRYK are laying in bed. He is looking
at her.

DESARIELLA (VA)
(curious)
Why are you here?

ALPHA-ADALRYK
To convince you to stay.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

I can't. My life is with the Doctor.
He...

ALPHA-ADALRYK

But I can give you everything he can't.
I can be all you ever want.

DESARIELLA (VA)

It's not right. I'm sorry.

ALPHA-ADALRYK

Are you sure?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes.

He kisses her. He breaks the kiss and is about to leave.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Don't leave yet.

DESARIELLA kisses him.

JUMP TO:

672 HALLWAY

The DOCTOR is walking down a hallway. He stops. He gets an odd feeling. He starts to feel strange. He shakes it off and continues. He turns a corner and sees RIVER leaning against a wall. He wonders how she got there.

DOCTOR

River? What are you doing here?

RIVER

Saving you from yourself.

DOCTOR

What?

RIVER

You have to get out of here.

DOCTOR

I have to find Desariella.

(CONTINUED)

RIVER

Desariella?

DOCTOR

Yes. She is...

RIVER

Doctor, she is home. She is where she belongs.

(beat)

She is not your responsibility anymore.

The DOCTOR gives her a look.

DOCTOR

She will always be my responsibility.

RIVER

You have to let her go. There are other people who...

DOCTOR

I am not leaving here without Desariella.

RIVER

(raise eyebrow)

Are you really that selfish?

DOCTOR

What?

RIVER

You can't stand the fact that she now has a place to call home. That she might not need you anymore.

The DOCTOR gives RIVER a look and whips out his sonic.

DOCTOR

You are not River. River would never act this way.

RIVER

Doctor, you...

DOCTOR

And she wouldn't call me Doctor.

RIVER

You really are a hard sell, aren't you?

DOCTOR

I will find Desariella.

RIVER

Good luck.

The DOCTOR blasts her with the sonic and she turns to mush.

DOCTOR

You sure are going to a lot of trouble
to get rid of me. What are you hiding?

He puts his sonic away and continues down the hall.

JUMP TO:

673 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

DESARIELLA is alone in the room. She is sitting, thinking. She looks down at the ring Doctor 5 gave her. The door opens. DESARIELLA doesn't notice. A voice calls to her.

ALPHA-CARADYK (VO)

Desariella? What are you doing here?

DESARIELLA recognizes the voice and looks up. It's Doctor 5.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I could ask you the same thing. I...

DESARIELLA realizes that he should be more shocked. The last time he saw her she was only 11. She realizes this must be another trick.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

You're not real.

ALPHA-CARADYK

Of course I am.

DESARIELLA gives him a look.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Really?

DESARIELLA knows it is possible, highly unlikely, but possible.
He walks over to her.

ALPHA-CARADYK

Don't you trust me, Desariella.

DESARIELLA (VA)

How did you know it was me? You haven't
seen me since I was 11. I...

ALPHA-CARADYK

You're wearing the ring I gave you.

DESARIELLA looks at the ring.

ALPHA-CARADYK (cont'd)

It's one of a kind. It had to be you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I...

He raises a hand to the side of her face.

ALPHA-CARADYK

You've grown into a very beautiful
woman, Desariella.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Thanks. I...

He kisses her. She finds herself kissing him back. They break
the kiss. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

Doc, I...

He places a finger on her lips.

ALPHA-CARADYK

Don't talk. Just give into your
feelings.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What are you...

He kisses her again. Now she knows this isn't the real Doctor. But she doesn't care. She wraps her arms around him.

CUT TO:

674 A FEW HOURS LATER

DESARIELLA and ALPHA-CARADYK are laying in bed. She is looking at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)
I know this isn't real.

ALPHA-CARADYK
What do you mean?

DESARIELLA (VA)
You. You're not him.

ALPHA-CARADYK
Yes I am.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Don't play games with me. I know you are not him.

ALPHA-CARADYK
(curious)
What gave me away?

DESARIELLA (VA)
I'm not revealing that.

ALPHA-CARADYK
You were so young when this version of *The Doctor* was with you.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes. I was.

ALPHA-CARADYK
You had a crush on him.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes. He was cute.

(CONTINUED)

ALPHA-CARADYK

You sure he can't tempt you?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. Sorry. Nice try though.

He kisses her, then gets out of bed. She watches him.

JUMP TO:

675 ROOM

The door to the room opens. The DOCTOR enters. The room looks like a sultan's tent. The DOCTOR starts to look around. All of a sudden music starts and a masked dancing girl enters. The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR

Now what?

The girl starts dancing very seductively. The DOCTOR finds himself drawn to her. She makes her way over to him. She pushes him down so that he is sitting in a chair. She dances around him, and in front of him. As the dance is coming to an end, she straddles him and kisses him. He finds himself kissing her back. She breaks the kiss and gets off of him. She walks backwards over to a rug on the floor. She looks at him and gestures for him to come to her. He raises off the chair and goes to her. She lays down on the rug. He lays beside her. He looks at her and kisses her. She rolls onto him and pins him to the ground. She breaks the kiss and looks at him. He looks up at her, he is completely under her spell. She smiles and kisses him.

CUT TO:

676 A FEW HOURS LATER

The DOCTOR and the mystery girl are laying on the rug, she has her head on his chest.

DOCTOR

Who are you?

She looks at him and smiles. She straddles him and removes her mask. It's DESARIELLA. The DOCTOR is surprised.

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR (cont'd)

D? What...

DESARIELLA (T)

I love you. I have for years. I...

The DOCTOR grabs her hands. No rings.

DOCTOR

You're not D.

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes I am, Doctor.

The DOCTOR pushes her off of him.

DOCTOR

No you're not.

DESARIELLA (T)

Why are you...

DOCTOR

No rings.

DESARIELLA (T)

What?

DOCTOR

Rings. She has worn them everyday since I gave them to her.

DESARIELLA (T)

What are you...

DOCTOR

She would never remove those rings. Especially the one that...

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor, I love you. I...

DOCTOR

Do you?

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. I thought you knew. I...

DOCTOR

I know you loved him, but...

DESARIELLA goes to him.

DESARIELLA (T)

Don't you love me?

DOCTOR

I... You are not D. You...

DESARIELLA (T)

Yes I am.

DOCTOR

You look like her. You sound like her.
But you are not her.

DESARIELLA (T)

Doctor. Trust me. I...

The DOCTOR pulls out his sonic. She looks at him.

DOCTOR

What is it that you don't want me to know? You are going to a lot of trouble to...

DESARIELLA (T)

You are a very complicated and very stubborn man, Doctor.

DOCTOR

I'm a Time Lord. It's not easy to pull one over on me. Besides you keep making mistakes.

DESARIELLA (T)

We could have been so good together, Doctor.

DOCTOR

There is no we. Never was. Never will be.

DESARIELLA (T)

She loves you know. She really...

DOCTOR

She is my friend. And I will get her out of here.

DESARIELLA (T)

You can try, Doctor.

DOCTOR

I will do more than try.

The DOCTOR sonics her and she turns to mush. He looks at the mush. He feels faint. He scans himself with the sonic and realizes he has been drugged. He hurriedly exits the room.

JUMP TO:

677 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

DESARIELLA is pacing the room thinking.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What are they up to? First, they try to tempt me with 10, then 5. Who's next?

DESARIELLA has her back to the door when it opens.

ALPHA-DELPHYK (VO)

There you are, come on, let's go.

DESARIELLA recognizes the voice. She turns and sees Doctor 9 advancing towards her. He looks like he is in a hurry to get out of here.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What are you...

He grabs her arm.

ALPHA-DELPHYK

We have to get of here, Desariella.

DESARIELLA (VA)

We do?

ALPHA-DELPHYK

I've come a long way to find you.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Why?

ALPHA-DELPHYK

This is wrong. This isn't supposed to be happening.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(confused)

What are...

ALPHA-DELPHYK

Time is wrong.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Wrong?

ALPHA-DELPHYK

You trust me, right?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Of course. I...

ALPHA-DELPHYK

The TARDIS is waiting in the courtyard.

DESARIELLA (VA)

The courtyard?

ALPHA-DELPHYK

Yes. It will be ready to take-off once...

She pulls her arm away. He loses his grip on her arm.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(raise eyebrow)

What did you say?

He looks at her. She knows this is not really Doctor 9. The Doctor would never call the TARDIS an "it" and he would never say "take-off".

ALPHA-DELPHYK

I said that we can leave...

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. You said, "*it* will be ready to *take-off*".

(beat)

The Doctor would never call the TARDIS an *it*, and he would never say *take-off*.

ALPHA-DELPHYK

(look at her)

I got it wrong again. This Doctor is a very complicated man.

DESARIELLA (VA)

He's not a man. He's a Time Lord.

He places a hand alongside her face and kisses her. She kisses back.

ALPHA-DELPHYK

I know how much you love him. I just wish I could get you to agree to stay.

DESARIELLA (VA)

What is your name, really?

ALPHA-DELPHYK

I don't have one. They call me Alpha.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Alpha.

ALPHA-DELPHYK

If you don't stay, I will have no purpose and they will recycle me.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(shock)

What?

ALPHA-DELPHYK

They created me to make you stay. My *job* was to appear to you as someone who you would give anything to be with.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You picked some convincing personas.

ALPHA-DELPHYK

You seemed to only have strong feelings for four males. The three versions of the Doctor I have already used, and one other.

DESARIELLA (VA)

And who might that be?

ALPHA morphs into JACK.

ALPHA-JACK

This guy.

DESARIELLA touches the side of his face.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Jack.

ALPHA-JACK

Yeah.

DESARIELLA looks at him for a few moments, then gets an idea.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(curious)

Can we create another being like you?

ALPHA-JACK

There is one more prototype.

DESARIELLA (VA)

(smile)

Then I have an idea. One that should make everyone happy. Because if there is one thing that I know, it is the Doctor.

(beat)

He needs me, and I need him.

(beat)

We've been there for each other for so long. And I can't see my life without him in it.

(beat)

Will we be able to walk around freely without raising suspicion?

(CONTINUED)

ALPHA-JACK

I believe so. There are standing orders to let you go anywhere as long as you are accompanied by someone.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Then let's go.

ALPHA-JACK and DESARIELLA exit the room.

CUT TO:

678 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR stumbles into the TARDIS. He doesn't look well. He goes to the main console and presses a button. A compartment opens on the side. He sits on the floor. He removes a med-kid from the compartment. He takes out a syringe and a vial. He injects himself.

DOCTOR

(mutter)

I really should be more careful. At least it was just a small doze of whatever drug they used. I wonder how they managed to... Of course. The water. Badryk must've drugged the water.

(beat)

That means that D may be infected as well. I have to find her.

The DOCTOR is feeling better now. The drug is out of his system. He rises off of the floor and heads for the door.

CUT TO:

679 LAB

DESARIELLA and ALPHA-JACK enter. The room is deserted. The other alpha-prototype is up against the wall, strapped into a stretcher like contraption. ALPHA-JACK points to it. They go over.

ALPHA-JACK

There it is. All you need to do is upload the code and activate it.

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

Is that all?

ALPHA-JACK

Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Piece of cake.

DESARIELLA goes over to the computer and starts entering commands. After a few moments, she removes the sonic from her charm bracelet. She uses it to scan herself. Then she downloads the info from the sonic into the computer. ALPHA-JACK is watching as DESARIELLA upgrades the program.

ALPHA-JACK

What are you doing?

DESARIELLA (VA)

I'm taking this program to the next level. This unit is going to be 100% fool proof.

She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

No disrespect intended.

ALPHA-JACK

None taken.

DESARIELLA finishes the work on the computer. Then she walks over to the prototype. She picks up a syringe from the table and jabs it in her arm. She draws some blood. She then injects the blood into the prototype.

DESARIELLA (VA)

There.

(beat)

Now we just need to activate it.

DESARIELLA goes back to the computer and initiates the activation sequence. The prototype shell begins to take on the form of DESARIELLA.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

A few hours later

680 COMPUTER ROOM

The DOCTOR enters, sonic drawn. The room is empty. He goes to the main console. He sees the handprint scanner. He sonics it. The secret door opens. He goes over to it.

CONTINUE TO:

681 SECRET ROOM

He enters the room. It is also empty. The viewscreen is turned on though. The screen is divided into 8 mini screens.

The first screen is running Doc 4's life with Desariella.
The second screen is running Doc 5's life with Desariella.
The third screen is running Doc 6's life with Desariella.
The fourth screen is running Doc 7's life with Desariella.
The fifth screen is running Doc 8's life with Desariella.
The sixth screen is running Doc 9's life with Desariella.
The seventh screen is running Doc 10's life with Desariella.
The eighth screen is running Doc 11's life with Desariella.

The DOCTOR looks at the screen. He watches for a few moments, remembering. He raises his sonic and destroys the computer.

DOCTOR

We are getting out of here, D. I
promise. We...

A voice sounds from behind the DOCTOR.

SAKYR

Doctor. Come with me.

The DOCTOR turns and sees SAKYR pointing a laser gun at him.

DOCTOR

What is really going on here?

SAKYR

Not sure what you mean. I have been
asked to bring you to Lady Odellah.

(CONTINUED)

The DOCTOR looks at SAKYR with raised eyebrows. The DOCTOR wonders if this is another trick. SAKYR waves the gun, indicating the DOCTOR to move.

SAKYR (cont'd)

Come on, move.

The DOCTOR exits the room.

CONTINUE TO:

682 COMPUTER ROOM

The DOCTOR walks out of the room, with SAKYR following aiming the gun at him.

JUMP TO:

683 LOBBY / OUTSIDE OF TARDIS

DESARIELLA, ALPHA-JACK, and ALPHA-DESARIELLA are standing by the TARDIS. DESARIELLA removes a universal phone from her pocket and hands it to ALPHA-DESARIELLA.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Here take this.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA

What is this?

ALPHA-JACK

It's a phone. Like that one that he gave you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. It will find me wherever I am.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA

How does it work?

DESARIELLA looks at ALPHA-JACK.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You can show her. My number is the only number programmed in it. Do not lose it.

(CONTINUED)

ALPHA-JACK

(smile)
We won't.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA

Enjoy your life with the Doctor,
Desariella.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I will.
(beat)
And don't forget to tell the Doctor
exactly what I said.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

(nod)
Of course.

DESARIELLA looks to ALPHA-JACK.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Remember what you have to do as soon
as we're gone.

ALPHA-JACK

(smile)
Yes.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Bye.

DESARIELLA kisses him, then turns and enters the TARDIS. ALPHA-JACK looks at ALPHA-DESARIELLA.

ALPHA-JACK

I'll meet you in the lab.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA

I shall be there shortly.

ALPHA-JACK leaves. ALPHA-DESARIELLA looks at the TARDIS doors. She hears someone approaching from behind. She turns. It is SAKYR and The DOCTOR. ALPHA-DESARIELLA looks at SAKYR.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

Leave us.

SAKYR

I'm sorry, my lady, but I can not. He is to be...

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

Fine. Then go stand over there.

SAKYR moves off to the side. ALPHA-DESARIELLA looks at the DOCTOR.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)(cont'd)

I thought this day would never come. I thought we would be together forever. I wanted to...

DOCTOR

You're staying?

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

I have to.

DOCTOR

They are up to something, D. There is something...

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

This isn't goodbye Doctor. You can come back and visit whenever you wish.

DOCTOR

Are you sure?

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

Yes. Quite sure.

She hugs him and whispers in his ear.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA

Fish fingers and custard.

The DOCTOR realizes something is up. DESARIELLA just spoke. This is not DESARIELLA. He breaks the hug and looks at her. She smiles and winks.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)

I shall miss you and the *TARDIS*. Don't be a stranger.

DOCTOR
See ya, Desariella.

The DOCTOR enters the TARDIS.

CONTINUE TO:

684 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR walks up the ramp and sees DESARIELLA at the console. She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA)
You think you can get rid of me that easily.

He runs up the ramp. He hugs her. She hugs back. He releases her. He takes her hands in his. She has both rings. He smiles a big smile and hugs her again. After a few moments he releases her.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)
Are you okay?

DOCTOR
It's really you.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes.

DOCTOR
How did...

DESARIELLA (VA)
Clone.

DOCTOR
Seriously?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes. Now let's go.

The DOCTOR starts the dematerialization sequence. He looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
Were you ever tempted to stay?

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

They tried.

DOCTOR

How?

DESARIELLA (VA)

They presented me with a few...
incentives.

(beat)

But I saw through them. I realized they
weren't real.

DOCTOR

I know what you mean.

(beat)

They tried to get me to leave by
sending clones of you. But I knew they
weren't you.

DESARIELLA (VA)

How?

DOCTOR

For starters they kept calling me
Doctor. You always call me Doc.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Not always.

DOCTOR

99.9% of the time.

DESARIELLA (VA)

True.

DOCTOR

Then there was the missing rings. You
always wear those rings. Ever since I
gave them to you.

They look at each other. He wonders if he should mention being
drugged.

CUT TO:

(CONTINUED)

685 LAB

ALPHA-DESARIELLA enters the lab. ALPHA-JACK is waiting.

ALPHA-JACK
Did they get away okay?

ALPHA-DESARIELLA
Yes.

ALPHA-JACK
Are you ready?

ALPHA-DESARIELLA
Yes.
(beat)
Let's do this before someone detects
us.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA lies down on the table. ALPHA-JACK goes to the computer. He enters some commands, and a probe like device lowers from the ceiling. It positions itself over her throat. An x-ray like image appears on the computer monitor. ALPHA-JACK presses a button. The image shows her vocal cords being removed. After a few seconds, the probe retracts into the ceiling. ALPHA-JACK shuts off the computer and goes over to ALPHA-DESARIELLA. She rises and looks at him. She opens her mouth about to say something and can't. Success. No voice.

ALPHA-JACK
Did it work?

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)
Yes. We should get back upstairs
before someone misses us.

ALPHA-JACK
There is one more thing I need to do
before we leave.

ALPHA-DESARIELLA (T)
(curious)
Oh? What?

ALPHA-JACK raises a hand to the side of her face and looks at her.

(CONTINUED)

ALPHA-JACK

This.

He kisses her.

CUT TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

686 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is looking at a console panel. DESARIELLA is looking at the DOCTOR.

DESARIELLA (VA)

You know, Badryk didn't tell us the whole story earlier.

DOCTOR

I figured as much. What did he leave out?

DESARIELLA (VA)

He told us that the two skeletons you found at the cabin that day when you found me were not my parents but my protectors. What he didn't tell us, was that it wasn't the bio-slug that killed them.

DOCTOR

It wasn't?

DESARIELLA (VA)

No. The slug only "destroyed" the evidence linking the real perpetrators to the incident.

DOCTOR

So, who...

DESARIELLA (VA)

Your old friends, the Daleks.

DOCTOR

What? Why...

(CONTINUED)

DESARIELLA (VA)

They were after me.

DOCTOR

But they didn't kill you?

DESARIELLA (VA)

That was the question Badryk had as well. The Valdorian's couldn't understand it. If the Daleks managed to track me to Aresia, why let me live?

DOCTOR

Did they ever figure it out?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. The main computer had intercepted a Dalek transmission.

DOCTOR

What did it say?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Target located. Time field engaged.

The DOCTOR interrupts.

DOCTOR

Time field?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. There's more.

(beat)

Patrol sent to eliminate. Child will never exist. He will never become involved. System will not be destroyed. Be prepared to initiate plan.

DOCTOR

Who's *he*? You said the message said "He will never..."

DESARIELLA gives him a "seriously" look.

DESARIELLA (VA)

He, is you.

DOCTOR

Me?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes you.

(beat)

If I had never been born, the TARDIS would never have gone to ARESIA, and you wouldn't have been there to set off the chain of events that destroyed it.

DOCTOR

I see.

DESARIELLA (VA)

The Daleks didn't detect me in the cabin. They thought Zaryk and Yaryne were my parents. They thought I hadn't been born yet.

DOCTOR

So, once again the Daleks managed to initiate the chain of events that they went back to try and stop.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Yes. If they never went back, then you and I would never have met. We wouldn't be together today.

DOCTOR

I guess I owe them one for a change.

DESARIELLA (VA)

Me too.

She looks at him.

DESARIELLA (VA) (cont'd)

I can't imagine my life without you in it.

(beat)

I don't ever want to leave you, Doc.

The DOCTOR takes her hand in his.

DOCTOR

And I don't want you to ever leave.

The DOCTOR hugs her. She hugs him back.

FADE OUT:

```

*****
**                                                                 **
**   Please take a moment to stop now and read the story       **
**   "A Knight in Time". The events in that story take          **
**   place between the scene above and the scene below.         **
**                                                                 **
*****

```

Desariella age 85

687 INT: CAVE

The DOCTOR and DESARIELLA are standing just inside the entrance to a cave. The DOCTOR looks at DESARIELLA.

DOCTOR
This didn't go as planned.

DESARIELLA (VA)
It seldom does.

The DOCTOR looks out.

DOCTOR
Looks like they're gone.

DESARIELLA (VA)
You sure?

Momentary pause.

DOCTOR
No.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Great.

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR
I promise the next place will be better.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Really?

DOCTOR
Trust me.

The DOCTOR looks outside again.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
There's been no movement for a while.
We should be able to make it back to the TARDIS.

The DOCTOR looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
But keep to the path. Don't let them
touch you.

DESARIELLA (VA)
Right.

DOCTOR
Ready?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Yes. The sooner we get out of here the
better.

The DOCTOR takes one more look around.

DOCTOR
On three. One... Two... Three.

They run from the cave.

CONTINUE TO:

688 PATH

They run along the path for a few moments.

The DOCTOR is a few feet in front of DESARIELLA. DESARIELLA trips over something and falls. The DOCTOR hears her fall and stops. He looks back.

DOCTOR
You okay?

DESARIELLA (VA)
Fine. Go.

The DOCTOR continues as DESARIELLA gets up. She almost stumbles and rests her hand on a tree for support.

CAMERA zooms in on her hand as something pricks it. She doesn't feel the prick and continues down the path.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

689 TIME FLIES

They make it the rest of the way to the TARDIS without any incidents.

CONTINUE TO:

690 EXT: TARDIS

They enter the TARDIS. The DOCTOR first followed by DESARIELLA.

CONTINUE TO:

691 INT: TARDIS

The DOCTOR runs up the ramp to the main console. DESARIELLA closes the door behind her. She feels faint and steadies herself against the door. The DOCTOR starts the dematerialization sequence. DESARIELLA starts to feel dizzy. She raises a hand to her head. The feeling goes away in few moments, and she continues up the ramp.

DOCTOR

That was close.

DESARIELLA (VA)

A little too close if you ask me.

DOCTOR

So where shall we go next?

She doesn't answer him. He looks up from the console at her. He can see she doesn't look 100%.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

(concern)

You okay?

DESARIELLA (VA)

Fine. I...

(beat)

I think I'll just go lie down.

DESARIELLA heads for the stairs. The DOCTOR watches her.

JUMP TO:

(CONTINUED)

692 HALLWAY OUTSIDE DESARIELLA'S ROOM

She is walking down the hall, slowly. She reaches her door and feels faint again. She almost falls but steadies herself against the wall. She opens the door.

CONTINUE TO:

693 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

She enters and heads to the bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

694 BEDROOM

She enters the room and walks over to the dresser. She removes her Privacy Shield and places it beside the charm bracelet. She places her hands on the dresser to steady herself and looks in the mirror.

DESARIELLA (VA)

I really don't feel good at all. I...

She starts to feel dizzy again. The whole room seems to be spinning. She walks over to the bed and collapses on the it.

JUMP TO:

A SHORT WHILE LATER

695 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is at the console checking some readings. All of a sudden, he gets an eerie feeling that something is wrong. He says line then runs for and up the stairs.

DOCTOR

D!

CONTINUE TO:

696 HALLWAY

He runs down the hall to DESARIELLA'S room. He stops outside the door.

CONTINUE TO:

(CONTINUED)

697 OUTSIDE DESARIELLA'S ROOM

DOCTOR

D?

(beat)

D, open up?

(beat)

D?

He tries the door. It's unlocked. He enters.

CONTINUE TO:

698 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

The DOCTOR enters.

DOCTOR

D?

He runs around looking for her. He finds her in the bedroom.

CONTINUE TO:

699 BEDROOM

He sees her unconscious on the bed.

DOCTOR

D!

He goes to her and as soon as he reaches her, notices the markings on her arm.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

Oh no!

He feels for a pulse. Nothing. He "sonics" her. No life signs.

DOCTOR (cont'd)

I'm so sorry, D. ... I wanted this day to be special.

(beat)

It's been 50 years since we left Aresia. 50 years. No one has ever stayed that long.

(CONTINUED)

He closes his eyes for a moment, then opens them and looks at her.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
What am I going to do without you? He
looks at her.

JUMP TO:

A SHORT WHILE LATER

700 MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is staring at a viewscreen that is displaying images of events with DESARIELLA over the years. On the console beside him is DESARIELLA's phone. The one JACK gave her. The images stop. The DOCTOR looks at the phone. He has tears in his eyes. He picks up the phone, flips it open, and dials a number. The phone on the other end rings twice, then it is answered.

CONTINUE TO:

701 SPLIT SCREEN: CONSOLE ROOM / JACK'S PLACE

There's a calendar in Jack's place that shows the date as May 2025.

JACK
(smiling)
Des! Long time. What's...

DOCTOR
(softly)
It's me.

JACK
Doctor?

The DOCTOR doesn't say anything.

JACK (cont'd)
What's wrong?

Again the DOCTOR doesn't say anything.

JACK (cont'd)
Something's happened. What...

(CONTINUED)

DOCTOR
She's dead Jack.

JACK
Dead? How...

Again the DOCTOR doesn't say anything.

JACK (cont'd)
Doctor, what happened?

The DOCTOR takes a deep breath.

CUT TO:

702 FUNERAL

The DOCTOR and JACK are standing by a funeral pyre. DESARIELLA's body is wrapped in blue cloth. JACK and the DOCTOR each have a burning torch. JACK is on the left side of the pyre, and the DOCTOR is on the right. They light the pyre and watch it burn.

JUMP TO:

A FEW DAYS LATER

703 TARDIS - MAIN CONSOLE ROOM

The DOCTOR is at the console.

DOCTOR
I guess the time has come. Time to stop
running and face my fate.

The DOCTOR enters some commands into the TARDIS.

DOCTOR (cont'd)
But one thing first.

He heads up the stairs.

JUMP TO:

704 DESARIELLA'S ROOM

The DOCTOR enters the living room. He looks at all the photos

(CONTINUED)

on the wall. Remembering. He reaches into his pocket and removes two rings. Desariella's rings from Doctor 5 and Doctor 10. He places them on the dresser beside the other items (Privacy shield, charm bracelet, etc...). As he places the rings down, he says the following line.

DOCTOR

Goodbye D.

He looks around the room one more time and then exits.

CUT TO:

705 HALLWAY

He exits the room and closes the door. He removes his sonic and sonics the door. Sealing it forever. He heads back to the stairs.

JUMP TO:

A FEW HOURS LATER

706 EXT: TARDIS

The TARDIS materializes as it does in "Closing Time".

FADE OUT.

APPENDIX

EPISODE

GUIDE

First Doctor

Season 1 (1963–64)

No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
1	An Unearthly Child	"An Unearthly Child"	23-Nov-63
	aka <i>100,000 BC</i>	"The Cave of Skulls"	30-Nov-63
2	aka <i>The Tribe of Gum</i>	"The Forest of Fear"	07-Dec-63
	The Daleks	"The Firemaker"	14-Dec-63
3	aka <i>The Mutants</i>	"The Dead Planet"	21-Dec-63
	aka <i>The Dead Planet</i>	"The Survivors"	28-Dec-63
4	aka <i>The Dead Planet</i>	"The Escape"	04-Jan-64
		"The Ambush"	11-Jan-64
5		"The Expedition"	18-Jan-64
		"The Ordeal"	25-Jan-64
6		"The Rescue"	01-Feb-64
	The Edge of Destruction	"The Edge of Destruction"	08-Feb-64
7	aka <i>Inside the Spaceship</i>	"The Brink of Disaster"	15-Feb-64
	aka <i>Beyond the Sun</i>	"The Roof of the World"	22-Feb-64
8	Marco Polo	"The Singing Sands"	29-Feb-64
	aka <i>A Journey to Cathay</i>	"Five Hundred Eyes"	07-Mar-64
9		"The Wall of Lies"	14-Mar-64
		"Rider from Shang-Tu"	21-Mar-64
10		"Mighty Kublai Khan"	28-Mar-64
		"Assassin at Peking"	04-Apr-64
11		(all missing)	
	The Keys of Marinus	"The Sea of Death"	11-Apr-64
12	aka <i>The Sea of Death</i>	"The Velvet Web"	18-Apr-64
		"The Screaming Jungle"	25-Apr-64
13		"The Snows of Terror"	02-May-64
		"Sentence of Death"	09-May-64
14		"The Keys of Marinus"	16-May-64
		"The Temple of Evil"	23-May-64
15		"The Warriors of Death"	30-May-64
		"The Bride of Sacrifice"	06-Jun-64
16		"The Day of Darkness"	13-Jun-64
		"Strangers in Space"	20-Jun-64
17		"The Unwilling Warriors"	27-Jun-64
		"Hidden Danger"	11-Jul-64
18	The Sensorites	"A Race Against Death"	18-Jul-64
		"Kidnap"	25-Jul-64
19		"A Desperate Venture"	01-Aug-64
	The Reign of Terror	"A Land of Fear"	08-Aug-64
20	aka <i>The French Revolution</i>	"Guests of Madame Guillotine"	15-Aug-64
		"A Change of Identity"	22-Aug-64
21		"The Tyrant of France"	29-Aug-64
		"A Bargain of Necessity"	05-Sep-64
22		"Prisoners of Conclergerie"	12-Sep-64
		(episodes 4–5 missing)	

Season 2 (1964–65)

No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
9	Planet of Giants	"Planet of Giants"	31-Oct-64
		"Dangerous Journey"	07-Nov-64
10	The Dalek Invasion of Earth	"World's End"	14-Nov-64
	aka <i>World's End</i>	"The Daleks"	21-Nov-64
11		"Day of Reckoning"	28-Nov-64
		"The End of Tomorrow"	05-Dec-64
12		"The Waking Ally"	12-Dec-64
		"Flashpoint"	19-Dec-64
13		"The Powerful Enemy"	26-Dec-64
	The Rescue	"Desperate Measures"	02-Jan-65
14		"The Slave Traders"	09-Jan-65
	The Romans	"All Roads Lead to Rome"	16-Jan-65
15		"Conspiracy"	23-Jan-65
	The Web Planet	"Inferno"	30-Jan-65
16	aka <i>The Zarbi</i>	"The Web Planet"	06-Feb-65
		"The Zarbi"	13-Feb-65
17		"Escape to Danger"	20-Feb-65
		"Crater of Needles"	27-Feb-65
18		"Invasion"	06-Mar-65
		"The Centre"	13-Mar-65
19	The Crusade	"The Lion"	20-Mar-65
	aka <i>The Lionheart</i>	"The Knight of Jaffra"	27-Mar-65
20	aka <i>The Crusaders</i>	"The Wheel of Fortune"	03-Apr-65
		"The Warlords"	10-Apr-65
21		(episodes 2 & 4 missing)	17-Apr-65
		"The Space Museum"	24-Apr-65
22		"The Dimensions of Time"	01-May-65
		"The Search"	08-May-65
23		"The Final Phase"	15-May-65
		"The Executioners"	22-May-65
24		"The Death of Time"	29-May-65
		"Flight Through Eternity"	05-Jun-65
25		"Journey into Terror"	12-Jun-65
		"The Death of Doctor Who"	19-Jun-65
26		"The Planet of Decision"	26-Jun-65
		"The Watcher"	03-Jul-65
27		"The Meddling Monk"	10-Jul-65
		"A Battle of Wits"	17-Jul-65
28		"Checkmate"	24-Jul-65

Season 3 (1965–66)

No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
18	Galaxy 4	"Four Hundred Dawns"	11-Sep-65
		"Trap of Steel"	18-Sep-65
19		"Air Lock"	25-Sep-65
		"The Exploding Planet"	02-Oct-65
20		(episodes 1, 2, & 4 missing)	
	Mission to the Unknown	"Mission to the Unknown"	09-Oct-65
21	aka "Dalek Cutaway"	(missing)	
		"Temple of Secrets"	16-Oct-65
22		"Small Prophet, Quick Return"	23-Oct-65
		"Death of a Spy"	30-Oct-65
23		"Horse of Destruction"	06-Nov-65
		(all missing)	
24		"The Nightmare Begins"	13-Nov-65
		"Day of Armageddon"	20-Nov-65
25		"Devil's Planet"	27-Nov-65
		"The Traitors"	04-Dec-65
26		"Counter Plot"	11-Dec-65
		"Coronas of the Sun"	18-Dec-65
27		"The Feast of Steven"	25-Dec-65
		"Volcano"	01-Jan-66
28		"Golden Death"	08-Jan-66
		"Escape Switch"	15-Jan-66
29		"The Abandoned Planet"	22-Jan-66
		"Destruction of Time"	29-Jan-66
30		(episodes 1, 3–4, 6–9, & 11–12 missing)	
	The Massacre of St Bartholomew's Eve	"War of God"	05-Feb-66
31	aka <i>The Massacre</i>	"The Sea Beggar"	12-Feb-66
		"Priest of Death"	19-Feb-66
32		"Bell of Doom"	26-Feb-66
		(all missing)	
33		"The Steel Sky"	05-Mar-66
		"The Plague"	12-Mar-66
34		"The Return"	19-Mar-66
		"The Bomb"	26-Mar-66
35		"The Celestial Toyroom"	02-Apr-66
		"The Hall of Dolls"	09-Apr-66
36		"The Dancing Floor"	16-Apr-66
		"The Final Test"	23-Apr-66
37		(episodes 1–3 missing)	
		"A Holiday for the Doctor"	30-Apr-66
38		"Don't Shoot the Pianist"	07-May-66
		"Johnny Ringo"	14-May-66
39		"The OK Corral"	21-May-66
		4 episodes	28 May
40		(all missing)	
		4 episodes	to 18 June 1966
41		4 episodes	25 June
		4 episodes	to 16 July 1966
42		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
43		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
44		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
45		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
46		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
47		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
48		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
49		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
50		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
51		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
52		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
53		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
54		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
55		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
56		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
57		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
58		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
59		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
60		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
61		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
62		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
63		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
64		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
65		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
66		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
67		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
68		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
69		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
70		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
71		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
72		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
73		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
74		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
75		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
76		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
77		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
78		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
79		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
80		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
81		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
82		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
83		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
84		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
85		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
86		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
87		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
88		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
89		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
90		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
91		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
92		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
93		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
94		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
95		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
96		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
97		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
98		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
99		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	
100		4 episodes	
		4 episodes	

Season 4 (1966–67)

No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
27	The War Machines	4 episodes	25 June
		4 episodes	to 16 July 1966
28	The Smugglers	4 episodes	
		(all missing)	
29	The Tenth Planet	4 episodes	8–29 October 1966
		(episode 4 missing)	

Second Doctor			
Season 4 (1966–67) continued			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
30	The Power of the Daleks	6 episodes (all missing)	5 November 10 December 1966
31	The Highlanders	4 episodes (all missing)	17 December 1966 7 January 1967
32	The Underwater Menace	4 episodes (episodes 1 & 4 missing)	14 January 4 February 1967
33	The Moonbase	4 episodes (episodes 1 & 3 missing)	11 February 4 March 1967
34	The Macra Terror	4 episodes (all missing)	11 March 1 April 1967
35	The Faceless Ones	6 episodes (episodes 2 & 4–6 missing)	8 April 13 May 1967
36	The Evil of the Daleks	7 episodes (episodes 1 & 3–7 missing)	20 May 1 July 1967
Season 5 (1967–68)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
37	The Tomb of the Cybermen	4 episodes	2–23 September 1967
38	The Abominable Snowmen	6 episodes (episodes 1 & 3–6 missing)	30 September 4 November 1967
39	The Ice Warriors	6 episodes (episodes 2 & 3 missing)	11 November 16 December 1967
40	The Enemy of the World	6 episodes (episodes 1–2 & 4–6 missing)	23 December 1967 27 January 1968
41	The Web of Fear	6 episodes (episodes 2–6 missing)	3 February 9 March 1968
42	Fury from the Deep	6 episodes (all missing)	16 March 20 April 1968
43	The Wheel in Space	6 episodes (episodes 1–2 & 4–5 missing)	27 April 1 June 1968
Season 6 (1968–69)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
44	The Dominators	5 episodes	10 August 7 September 1968
45	The Mind Robber	5 episodes (20 mins each)	14 September 12 October 1968
46	The Invasion	8 episodes (episodes 1 & 4 missing)	2 November 21 December 1968
47	The Krotons	4 episodes	28 December 1968 18 January 1969
48	The Seeds of Death	6 episodes	25 January 1 March 1969
49	The Space Pirates	6 episodes (episodes 1 & 3–6 missing)	8 March 12 April 1969
50	The War Games	10 episodes	19 April 21 June 1969

Third Doctor			
Season 7 (1970)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
51	Spearhead from Space	4 episodes	3–24 January 1970
52	Doctor Who and the Silurians	7 episodes	31 January – 14 March 1970
53	The Ambassadors of Death	7 episodes ^[v]	21 March – 2 May 1970
54	Inferno	7 episodes	9 May – 20 June 1970
Season 8 (1971)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
55	Terror of the Autons	4 episodes	2–23 January 1971
56	The Mind of Evil	6 episodes (All exist in black and white only)	30 January – 6 March 1971
57	The Claws of Axos	4 episodes	13 March – 3 April 1971
58	Colony in Space	6 episodes	10 April – 15 May 1971
59	The Demons	5 episodes	22 May – 19 June 1971
Season 9 (1972)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
60	Day of the Daleks	4 episodes	1–22 January 1972
61	The Curse of Peladon	4 episodes	29 January – 19 February 1972
62	The Sea Devils	6 episodes	26 February – 1 April 1972
63	The Mutants	6 episodes	8 April – 13 May 1972
64	The Time Monster	6 episodes	20 May – 24 June 1972
Season 10 (1972–73)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
65	<i>The Three Doctors</i> ^[6]	4 episodes	30 December 1972 – 20 January 1973
66	Carnival of Monsters	4 episodes	27 January – 17 February 1973
67	Frontier in Space	6 episodes	24 February – 31 March 1973
68	Planet of the Daleks	6 episodes ^[e]	7 April – 12 May 1973
69	The Green Death	6 episodes	19 May – 23 June 1973
Season 11 (1973–74)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
70	The Time Warrior	4 episodes	15 December 1973 – 5 January 1974
71	<i>Invasion of the Dinosaurs</i> ^[3]	6 episodes ^[n]	12 January – 16 February 1974
72	Death to the Daleks	4 episodes	23 February – 16 March 1974
73	The Monster of Peladon	6 episodes	23 March – 27 April 1974
74	Planet of the Spiders	6 episodes	4 May – 8 June 1974

Fourth Doctor			
Season 12 (1974–75)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
75	Robot	4 episodes	28 December 1974 – 18 January 1975
76	The Ark in Space	4 episodes	25 January – 15 February 1975
77	The Sontaran Experiment	2 episodes	22 February – 1 March 1975
78	Genesis of the Daleks	6 episodes	8 March – 12 April 1975
79	Revenge of the Cybermen	4 episodes	19 April – 10 May 1975
Season 13 (1975–76)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
80	Terror of the Zygons	4 episodes	30 August – 20 September 1975
81	Planet of Evil	4 episodes	27 September – 18 October 1975
82	Pyramids of Mars	4 episodes	25 October – 15 November 1975
83	The Android Invasion	4 episodes	22 November – 13 December 1975
84	The Brain of Morbius	4 episodes	3–24 January 1976
85	The Seeds of Doom	6 episodes	31 January – 6 March 1976
Season 14 (1976–77)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
86	The Masque of Mandragora	4 episodes	4–25 September 1976
87	The Hand of Fear	4 episodes	2–23 October 1976
88	The Deadly Assassin	4 episodes	30 October – 20 November 1976
89	The Face of Evil	4 episodes	1–22 January 1977
90	The Robots of Death	4 episodes	29 January – 19 February 1977
91	The Talons of Weng-Chiang	6 episodes	26 February – 2 April 1977
Season 15 (1977–78)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
92	Horror of Fang Rock	4 episodes	3–24 September 1977
93	The Invisible Enemy	4 episodes	1–22 October 1977
94	Image of the Fendahl	4 episodes	29 October – 19 November 1977
95	The Sun Makers	4 episodes	26 November – 17 December 1977
96	Underworld	4 episodes	7–28 January 1978
97	The Invasion of Time	6 episodes	4 February – 11 March 1978
Season 16 (1978–79)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
98	The Ribos Operation	4 episodes	2–23 September 1978
99	The Pirate Planet	4 episodes	30 September – 21 October 1978
100	The Stones of Blood	4 episodes	28 October – 18 November 1978
101	The Androids of Tara	4 episodes	25 November – 16 December 1978
102	The Power of Kroll	4 episodes	23 December 1978 – 13 January 1979
103	The Armageddon Factor	6 episodes	20 January – 24 February 1979
Season 17 (1979–80)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
104	Destiny of the Daleks	4 episodes	1–22 September 1979
105	City of Death	4 episodes	29 September – 20 October 1979
106	The Creature from the Pit	4 episodes	27 October – 17 November 1979
107	Nightmare of Eden	4 episodes	24 November – 15 December 1979
108	The Horns of Nimon	4 episodes	22 December 1979 – 12 January 1980
—	<i>Shada</i> ^[6]	6 episodes	<i>Unaired</i>
Season 18 (1980–81)			
No	Title	Episodes	Original airdate
109	The Leisure Hive	4 episodes	30 August – 20 September 1980
110	Meglos	4 episodes	27 September – 18 October 1980
111	Full Circle	4 episodes	25 October – 15 November 1980
112	State of Decay	4 episodes	22 November – 13 December 1980
113	Warriors' Gate	4 episodes	3–24 January 1981
114	The Keeper of Traken	4 episodes	31 January – 21 February 1981
115	Logopolis	4 episodes	28 February – 21 March 1981

Fifth Doctor		
Season 19 (1982)		
No	Title	Original airdate
116	Castrovalva	4-12 January 1982
117	Four to Doomsday	18-26 January 1982
118	Kinda	1-9 February 1982
119	The Visitation	15-23 February 1982
120	Black Orchid	1-2 March 1982
121	Earthshock	8-16 March 1982
122	Time-Flight	22-30 March 1982
Season 20 (1983)		
No	Title	Original airdate
123	Arc of Infinity	3-12 January 1983
124	Snakedance	18-26 January 1983
125	Mawdryn Undead	1-9 February 1983
126	Terminus	15-23 February 1983
127	Enlightenment	1-9 March 1983
128	The King's Demons	15-16 March 1983
Special (1983)		
No	Title	Original airdate
129	<i>The Five Doctors</i> ^(I)	23 November 1983 (USA) 25 November 1983 (UK)
Season 21 (1984)		
No	Title	Original airdate
130	Warriors of the Deep	5-13 January 1984
131	The Awakening	19-20 January 1984
132	Frontios	26 January – 3 February 1984
133	Resurrection of the Daleks	8-15 February 1984
134	Planet of Fire	23 February – 2 March 1984
135	The Caves of Androzani	8-16 March 1984

Sixth Doctor		
Season 21 (1984) continued		
No	Title	Original airdate
136	The Twin Dilemma	22-30 March 1984
Season 22 (1985)		
No	Title	Original airdate
137	Attack of the Cybermen	5-12 January 1985
138	Vengeance on Varos	19-26 January 1985
139	The Mark of the Rani	2-9 February 1985
140	The Two Doctors	16 February – 2 March 1985
141	Timelash	9-16 March 1985
142	Revelation of the Daleks	23-30 March 1985
Season 23 (1986)		
No	Title	Original airdate
143	The Mysterious Planet	6-27 September 1986
	Mindwarp	4-25 October 1986
	Terror of the Vervoids	1-22 November 1986
	The Ultimate Foe	29 November – 6 December 1986

Seventh Doctor		
Season 24 (1987)		
No	Title	Original airdate
144	Time and the Rani	7-28 September 1987
145	Paradise Towers	5-26 October 1987
146	Delta and the Bannermen	2-16 November 1987
147	Dragonfire	23 November – 7 December 1987
Season 25 (1988-89)		
No	Title	Original airdate
148	Remembrance of the Daleks	5-26 October 1988
149	The Happiness Patrol	2-16 November 1988
150	Silver Nemesis	23 November – 7 December 1988 (UK) 25 November 1988 (New Zealand) ^[A]
151	The Greatest Show in the Galaxy	14 December 1988 – 4 January 1989
Season 26 (1989)		
No	Title	Original airdate
152	Battlefield	6-27 September 1989
153	Ghost Light	4-18 October 1989
154	The Curse of Fenric	25 October – 15 November 1989
155	Survival	22 November – 6 December 1989

Eighth Doctor		
Television movie (1996)		
No	Title	Original airdate
156	Doctor Who	12 May 1996 (Canada) 14 May 1996 (USA) 27 May 1996 (UK)

Ninth Doctor		
Series 1 (2005)		
No	Title	Original airdate
157	"Rose"	26-Mar-05
158	"The End of the World"	02-Apr-05
159	"The Unquiet Dead"	09-Apr-05
160	"Aliens of London"	16-Apr-05
	"World War Three"	23-Apr-05
161	"Dalek"	30-Apr-05
162	"The Long Game"	07-May-05
163	"Father's Day"	14-May-05
164	"The Empty Child"	21-May-05
	"The Doctor Dances"	28-May-05
165	"Boom Town"	04-Jun-05
166	"Bad Wolf"	11-Jun-05
	"The Parting of the Ways"	18-Jun-05

Tenth Doctor		
Specials (2005)		
No	Title	Original airdate
—	"Doctor Who: Children in Need"	18-Nov-05
167	"The Christmas Invasion"	25-Dec-05
Series 2 (2006)		
No	Title	Original airdate
168	"New Earth"	15-Apr-06
169	"Tooth and Claw"	22-Apr-06
170	"School Reunion"	29-Apr-06
171	"The Girl in the Fireplace"	06-May-06
172	"Rise of the Cybermen"	13-May-06
	"The Age of Steel"	20-May-06
173	"The Idiot's Lantern"	27-May-06
174	"The Impossible Planet"	03-Jun-06
	"The Satan Pit"	10-Jun-06
175	"Love & Monsters"	17-Jun-06
176	"Fear Her"	24-Jun-06
177	"Army of Ghosts"	01-Jul-06
	"Doomsday"	08-Jul-06
Special (2006)		
No	Title	Original airdate
178	"The Runaway Bride"	25-Dec-06
Series 3 (2007)		
No	Title	Original airdate
179	"Smith and Jones"	31-Mar-07
180	"The Shakespeare Code"	07-Apr-07
181	"Gridlock"	14-Apr-07
182	"Daleks in Manhattan"	21-Apr-07
	"Evolution of the Daleks"	28-Apr-07
183	"The Lazarus Experiment"	05-May-07
184	"42"	19-May-07
185	"Human Nature"	26-May-07
	"The Family of Blood"	02-Jun-07
186	"Blink"	09-Jun-07
	"Utopia"	16-Jun-07
187	"The Sound of Drums"	23-Jun-07
	"Last of the Time Lords"	30-Jun-07
Specials (2007)		
No	Title	Original airdate
—	"Time Crash"	16-Nov-07
188	"Voyage of the Damned"	25-Dec-07
Series 4 (2008)		
No	Title	Original airdate
189	"Partners in Crime"	05-Apr-08
190	"The Fires of Pompeii"	12-Apr-08
191	"Planet of the Ood"	19-Apr-08
192	"The Sontaran Stratagem"	26-Apr-08
	"The Poison Sky"	03-May-08
193	"The Doctor's Daughter"	10-May-08
194	"The Unicorn and the Wasp"	17-May-08
195	"Silence in the Library"	31-May-08
	"Forest of the Dead"	07-Jun-08
196	"Midnight"	14-Jun-08
197	"Turn Left"	21-Jun-08
198	"The Stolen Earth"	28-Jun-08
	"Journey's End"	05-Jul-08
Specials (2008–10)		
No	Title	Original airdate
199	"The Next Doctor"	25-Dec-08
200	"Planet of the Dead"	11-Apr-09
201	"The Waters of Mars"	15-Nov-09
202	The End of Time	25-Dec-09
		01-Jan-10

Eleventh Doctor		
Series 5 (2010)		
No	Title	Original airdate
203	"The Eleventh Hour"	03-Apr-10
204	"The Beast Below"	10-Apr-10
205	"Victory of the Daleks"	17-Apr-10
206	"The Time of Angels"	24-Apr-10
	"Flesh and Stone"	01-May-10
207	"The Vampires of Venice"	08-May-10
208	"Amy's Choice"	15-May-10
209	"The Hungry Earth"	22-May-10
	"Cold Blood"	29-May-10
210	"Vincent and the Doctor"	05-Jun-10
211	"The Lodger"	12-Jun-10
212	"The Pandorica Opens"	19-Jun-10
	"The Big Bang"	26-Jun-10
Specials (2010–11)		
No	Title	Original airdate
213	"A Christmas Carol"	25-Dec-10
—	"Space"	18-Mar-11
	"Time"	
Series 6 (2011)		
No	Title	Original airdate
214	"The Impossible Astronaut"	23-Apr-11
	"Day of the Moon"	30-Apr-11
215	"The Curse of the Black Spot"	07-May-11
216	"The Doctor's Wife"	14-May-11
217	"The Rebel Flesh"	21-May-11
	"The Almost People"	28-May-11
218	"A Good Man Goes to War"	04-Jun-11
	"Let's Kill Hitler"	27-Aug-11
219	"Night Terrors"	03-Sep-11
220	"The Girl Who Waited"	10-Sep-11
221	"The God Complex"	17-Sep-11
222	"Closing Time"	24-Sep-11
223	"The Wedding of River Song"	01-Oct-11

APPENDIX

418A

**“THE END OF TIME
PART 2”**

DOCTOR WHO 4.18

by Russell T Davies

Shooting Script GOLDENROD

??th April 2009

Prep: 23rd February

Shoot: 30th March

The Writer's Tale

128 CONTINUED: 128

The Doctor has landed right in the centre, directly between the Master and the Lord President, standing either end.

But he's broken.

Lifts himself up, dazed. Cuts and bruises on his face; his suit torn.

He tries to hold up the gun.

But he can't. He's shattered. Trying so hard. Head swimming, lifting himself up on his arm...

But failing.

The gun drops.

He remains on the floor, propped up on one arm. Breathing hard. Bleeding. Defeated.

The Lord President smiles, cold.

LORD PRESIDENT
My Lord Doctor. My Lord Master.
We are gathered. For the end.

CUT TO:

129 INT. HESPERUS, FLIGHT DECK - DAY 5 129

CAMERA SHAKE, PRAC WIND blasting, though less now - ADDAMS & ROSSITER regaining the controls. WILF desperate -

WILF
Just turn it round, just land it -

ADDAMS
We're not going in there - !

WILF
I am not leaving that man on his own! Not today!

CUT TO:

130 EXT. NAISMITH MANSION - DAY 5 130

FX: grounds behind mansion, THE HESPERUS, gently lowering...

CUT TO:

131 OMITTED 131

132 INT. THE GATE ROOM & WHITE VOID - DAY 5 132

THE DOCTOR.

THE MASTER.

(CONTINUED)

132 CONTINUED:

132

THE LORD PRESIDENT and the TIME LORDS.

The Doctor now hauling himself up, on to his knees.

THE DOCTOR
...listen to me. You can't...

LORD PRESIDENT
It is a fitting paradox, that our
salvation comes at the hand of our
most infamous child.

THE DOCTOR
Ohhhh, he's not saving you! Don't
you realise what he's doing?!

THE MASTER
Hey, no, hey, that's mine! Hush!
Don't spoil it! Let me! But look
around you! I've transplanted
myself into every Human being -

FX: to one side of the room, watching all this, THREE
TECHNICIAN-MASTERS & the MR DANES-MASTER. Other side -

FX: NAISMITH-MASTER, and ABIGAIL-MASTER has returned, one
TECHNICIAN-MASTER inside the GLASS BOOTH, plus THREE VISORED
GUARD-MASTERS. All standing back, watching the White Void.

THE MASTER (CONT'D)
But who wants a mongrel little
species like them?! Cos now I can
transplant myself into every single
Time Lord! Oh yes, Mr President,
sir, standing there all noble and
resplendent and decrepit, think
how much better you're gonna look -
as me!

But the Lord President simply holds up his GAUNTLET.

FX: a BLUE SHINE around the metal glove.

ONLINE FX: NAISMITH-MASTER'S HEAD shuddering, a blur -

THE MASTER (CONT'D)
No, don't, no no no no no - !

ALL VISORED GUARDS clutch their headgear -

FX: THREE TECHNICIAN-MASTERS' HEADS shuddering, a blur -

CUT TO:

133 INT. WHITE HOUSE PRESS ROOM - NIGHT 5

133

ONLINE FX: PRESIDENT-MASTER's head shuddering -

CUT TO:

134 INT. UNIT HQ, GENEVA - DAY 5 134
ONLINE FX: GENERAL-MASTER'S HEAD shuddering, a blur -
ONLINE FX: 4 OPERATIVE-MASTER'S HEADS shuddering, a blur -
CUT TO:

135 EXT. PARADE GROUND - NIGHT 5 135
FX: 100 SOLDIER-MASTERS, HEADS shuddering -
CUT TO:

136 INT. THE GATE ROOM & WHITE VOID - DAY 5 136
ONLINE FX: JOSHUA NAISMITH, HEAD shuddering, and snap - !
The real Naismith, back in place. Exhausted, dizzy, lost,
sinks to his knees - clutching ABIGAIL, also restored -
Around the room: TECHNICIANS, normal, though staggered, MR
DANES, GUARDS ripping off headgear, gasping for air -
CUT TO:

137 INT. NOBLES' KITCHEN - DAY 5 137
SYLVIA NOBLE, on her knees, normal again, touches her face.
SYLVIA
What was that? What happened..?
SHAUN, back to normal, just getting to his feet, nearby.
SHAUN
Donna? Where's Donna??
But then... Gradual CAMERA SHAKE. Getting worse. The
room starts to shudder. Ornaments fall.
SYLVIA
...what's happening..?!
CUT TO:

138 INT. THE GATE ROOM & WHITE VOID - DAY 5 138
ALL HUMANS now terrified of the LORD PRESIDENT & ASSEMBLY.
LORD PRESIDENT
On your knees, mankind.
And they do so.
THE DOCTOR still kneeling. The MASTER scared, improvising:

(CONTINUED)

138 CONTINUED:

138

THE MASTER

...no, but, that's good, that's fine, cos, you said salvation. I still saved you, don't forget that!

CAMERA SHAKE. The whole room jolts! Big tremor! Things fall, clatter, everyone alarmed.

PRESIDENT & TIME LORDS lift their arms in salutation (the WEEPING TIME LORDS stay in lament) WHITE LIGHT intensifying.

LORD PRESIDENT

The approach begins!

THE MASTER

Approach of what..?

THE DOCTOR

Something is returning. Don't you ever listen?! That was the prophecy, not someone. *Something!!*

THE MASTER

But what is it?!

THE DOCTOR

They're not just bringing back the species. They're bringing back the whole planet! It's Gallifrey! Right here! Right now!

Rumbling. Shaking. And the windows grow dark...

CUT TO:

139 EXT. NOBLES' STREET - DAY 5

139

DAY-FOR-NIGHT, everything already a graded eclipse-blue, as SYLVIA & SHAUN run out, already scared -

Other NEIGHBOURS stepping out of their doors.

And they all look up. In horror.

FX: TILT UP TO THE SKY, now eclipse-blue, the sun being hidden by... GALLIFREY! And it's vast. Right on top of them. Filling the sky. A huge, burnt-orange planet, its surface ripped with fire, the whole globe slowly rolling.

People start running. Screaming. Panic.

Shaun running off, only caring about -

SHAUN

Donna! *Donna* - !

Sylvia stands there. Looking up. A whisper, a prayer:

(CONTINUED)

139 CONTINUED: 139

SYLVIA
Oh Doctor. Please.

CUT TO:

140 FX SHOT. EARTH & GALLIFREY 140

FX: THE EARTH *dwarfed* by the mighty BURNING, ORANGE PLANET, rolling towards it...

CUT TO:

141 EXT. FX SHOT. GALLIFREY - DAY 141

FX: ANGLE as sc.2 FX shot 1, now tilting up to see PLANET EARTH in the dark-orange sky...

CUT TO:

142 INT. NAISMITH MANSION, CORRIDOR - DAY 5 142

(NB, mansion still in DAY, but graded eclipse-blue outside any windows, now, until sc.148.)

CAMERA SHAKE. WILF trying to run, never giving up -

CUT TO:

143 INT. THE GATE ROOM & WHITE VOID - DAY 5 143

CAMERA SHAKE, everything trembling. Panic! On NAISMITH, kneeling, terrified, like a craven animal, with ABIGAIL.

ABIGAIL
Do something! Daddy, *do something!*

NAISMITH
I'm sorry. Oh God. I'm sorry -

And he hauls Abigail to her feet, they run -

MR DANES, TECHNICIANS, GUARDS all start running - THE DOCTOR horrified - THE MASTER scared, improvising at the President -

THE MASTER
But I did this, yeah? I get the credit! I'm on your side, yeah?

- people running out - as WILF runs in, fighting the tide -

WILF
- out of my way - !

THE DOCTOR
Wilf. Don't...

CUT TO:

143A INT. HESPERUS, FLIGHT DECK - DAY 5

143A

Powering up, ADDAMS frantic, at the controls, with ROSSITER:

ADDAMS

We're getting out of here, this whole planet's gonna be knocked out of orbit!

ROSSITER

But what about the Doctor?

ADDAMS

He said he was dying!

CUT TO:

144 EXT. NAISMITH MANSION - DAY 5

144

DAY-FOR-NIGHT/eclipse. NAISMITH, ABIGAIL & MR DANES, plus TECHNICIANS, GUARDS, HOUSEHOLD STAFF, running out, panic -

Stopping. Looking up in terror.

FX: GALLIFREY. Filling the sky. Closer and closer. And the little HESPERUS zooms into the distance, escaping -

Naismith falls to his knees, helpless, like he's crying in front of an angry God. Abigail just leaves him, runs on.

CUT TO:

145 INT. THE GATE ROOM & WHITE VOID - DAY 5

145

CAMERA SHAKE. A final TECHNICIAN, an ordinary bloke, is trapped in the LOCKED GLASS BOOTH, hammering on the glass -

WILF

I've got you!

He runs into the OPEN BOOTH, closes the door. Very fast -

Wilf presses the RED BUTTON -

OPEN/LOCKED change sides, the Technician bolts out of OPEN, runs for his life -

Wilfred stuck in his booth, staring out of the glass.

THE DOCTOR. Still kneeling. To the Lord President:

THE DOCTOR

Stop. I'm begging you. Just stop.

THE MASTER's scared - manic smile, trying to hide it:

THE MASTER

But this is fantastic, yeah? Isn't it? The Time Lords! Restored!

(CONTINUED)

THE DOCTOR

You weren't there. In the final days of the War. You never saw what was born. But if the Timelock's broken, then everything's coming through, not just the Daleks, but the Skaro Degradations, the Horde of Travesties, the Nightmare Child, the Couldhavebeen King with his Army of Meanwhiles and Never-weres. The War turned into Hell. And that's what you've opened, right above the Earth. Hell is descending.

THE MASTER

My kind of world!

THE DOCTOR

Just *listen!!!* Cos even the Time Lords can't survive that -

LORD PRESIDENT

We will initiate the Final Sanction. The End of Time will come. At my hand! The rupture will continue, until it rips the Time Vortex apart.

THE MASTER

...but that's suicide.

LORD PRESIDENT

We will ascend! To become creatures of consciousness alone. Free from these bodies, free from time and cause and effect; while creation itself ceases to be.

THE DOCTOR

(to the Master)

D'you see, now? That's what they were planning. In the final days of the War. I had to stop them.

THE MASTER

Then... take me with you! Let me ascend, Lord President. Into glory!

LORD PRESIDENT

You are diseased. Albeit a disease of our own creation. No more.

And the Lord President lifts his GAUNTLET.

The Master. Powerless. Tearful. Backing away...

The Lord President, staring, cold.

The Master, as far back as he can go.

(CONTINUED)

145 CONTINUED: (2)

145

FX: THE LORD PRESIDENT'S GAUNTLET begins to shine...

And on the shot of the Master, THROW FOCUS as THE DOCTOR...
STANDS UP.

Strong again; the very last of his strength.

Never more determined.

Holding the GUN.

Aiming it right down the lens.

At the Lord President.

Ka-chik!

Camera shake stops. The moment suspended. Gauntlet no longer shining. Men at the edge of their lives.

The Doctor.

The Master.

The Lord President.

The choice.

LORD PRESIDENT (CONT'D)

Choose your enemy well. We are many. And the Master is but one.

THE MASTER

But he's the President. Kill him. And Gallifrey could be yours.

The Doctor - literally standing at the mid-point between the Master and the Lord President, pivots on the spot, slamming the gun fast, from one hand to the other -

Now aiming at the Master.

Breathing hard.

THE MASTER (CONT'D)

He's the one to blame, not me!

The Doctor keeps staring. Aiming. The Master realises...

THE MASTER (CONT'D)

Ohh, but the link's inside my head. Kill me, the link gets broken... And they go back.

The Doctor staring: exactly!

The Master stands his ground, contemptuous:

(CONTINUED)

THE MASTER (CONT'D)

You never would.

(silence)

You never would, you coward.

(silence)

Go on then, *do it!*

The Doctor's finger tightens on the trigger.

His face.

With such conviction...

The Master's facade weakens.

THE MASTER (CONT'D)

Don't.

The Doctor agonised...

But then -

Pivot, switch, the Doctor spinning round again -

Gun pointed at the Lord President -

The Master vicious, of the President:

THE MASTER (CONT'D)

Exactly! He's the link, it's him,
it's not just me, *kill him!!*

The Doctor aiming.

Finger on the trigger...

But the President is so confident, so strong.

LORD PRESIDENT

The final act of your life, is
murder. But which one of us?

On the Doctor.

Looking at the President.

But aware, so aware, of the Master behind him.

Which one?

Which one??

The Doctor, the agony.

The silence.

And then...

The Doctor's eyes just flick a fraction to the left.

(CONTINUED)

145 CONTINUED: (4)

145

As behind the President...

The FEMALE WEEPING TIME LORD lowers her hands.

She looks up.

It's the WOMAN.

On the Doctor.

Recognising her. After all this time.

On Wilf, behind glass.

The Woman stares at the Doctor. But then, her eyes flicker just a fraction to the right. Meaning, behind the Doctor.

Meaning the Master.

And the Doctor pivots round, one last time, switches the gun to his other hand, now aiming it right at the Master.

The Master terrified.

About to die.

The Doctor's finger on the trigger.

Tighter...

And then...

So calm:

THE DOCTOR
Get out of the way.

Beat, on the Master. Realising. And he falls to the side -
Revealing the DIAMOND-COMPUTER right behind him.

And the Doctor FIRES!

PRAC FX: THE DIAMOND-RED-SPACE EXPLODES!!

CAMERA SHAKE, going crazy! PRAC WIND BLASTS through the room - ! The Lord President, Chancellor & Time Lords in agony, battling the titanic wind, robes blowing - only the Male Weeping Time Lord and the Woman standing tall -

CUT TO:

146 INT. BLACK VOID

146

CU THE VISIONARY, screaming into CAMERA:

VISIONARY
- Gallifrey falling!
(MORE)

(CONTINUED)

146 CONTINUED: 146

VISIONARY (CONT'D)
Gallifrey faaaalls - !

CUT TO:

147 EXT. FX SHOT. EARTH & GALLIFREY 147

FX: THE EARTH dwarfed, but GALLIFREY beginning to FADE...

CUT TO:

147A EXT. NOBLES' STREET - DAY 5 147A

DAY-FOR-NIGHT, but brightening. PEOPLE still running past, but SYLVIA watching the sky. Joyous! Prayers answered...

FX: GALLIFREY fading away! SUNLIGHT begins to stream down.

CUT TO:

148 INT. THE GATE ROOM & WHITE VOID - DAY 5 148

CAMERA SHAKE - WIND BLASTING, ferocious - PRAC WHITE LIGHT beginning to flare, behind the TRIANGLE -

THE DOCTOR
The link is broken! Back into the
Time War, Rassilon! Back into
Hell!

CU LORD PRESIDENT, flinching against the wind, but still strong. Furious. He lifts up his GAUNTLET:

The Doctor stands there.

Terrified. But not moving.

LORD PRESIDENT
You'll die with me, Doctor.

THE DOCTOR
I know.

FX: THE GAUNTLET shines with BLUE LIGHT, softly.

The Woman bows her head again, sadly, covers her face.

CU the Doctor

Ready to die.

CU Lord President

Murder in his eyes.

And then, on CU Doctor -

The Master steps in front of him.

(CONTINUED)

148 CONTINUED:

148

THE MASTER

Get out of the way.

FX: The Master savage, FIRES ARCS OF ELECTRICITY FROM HIS HANDS, SKELETONING as he does so - !

FX: The Lord President, wracked with ELECTRICITY, screaming -

CU on the Master, furious, righteous:

THE MASTER (CONT'D)

You did this to me! All of my life! You made me!

FX: The Master walking forward, strong, SKELETON FACE and REAL FACE flickering, firing ARC after ARC after ARC after ARC, his final - One! Two! Three! Four! -

- the Master walking into the PRAC WHITE LIGHT - losing resolution as he, the Lord President, the Time Lords DEFOCUS against the white -

The Doctor horrified, shielding his eyes -

All of them DEFOCUS into the whiteness, just shapes -

FULL-SCREEN WHITE FLARE, and -

MIX TO:

149 INT. THE GATE ROOM - DAY 5

149

THE DOCTOR. The White Void gone. The Gate back in place.

And he falls to his knees.

Exhausted.

Long, long silence. Then:

THE DOCTOR

I'm alive.

He looks round. His hands. His face. Legs!

THE DOCTOR (CONT'D)

I didn't... There was... I'm still alive! Ohhhhhhh.

And he leans against a desk, so tired.

So happy.

So very happy.

Hold on him.

For a long time.

(CONTINUED)

149 CONTINUED:

149

And then...

The Writer's Tale

(CONTINUED)

149 CONTINUED: (2)

149

So quietly.

Behind him.

Tap-tap-tap-tap.

Four times.

The Doctor looks up.

Tap-tap-tap-tap.

Pause. Then again.

Tap-tap-tap-tap.

And all the joy drains out of the Doctor. All the hope. His entire future, gone. As he realises. Slowly, he turns round. Knowing already what he'll see.

WILF.

Still in the glass booth. It was him; one more time, he taps lightly on the glass, *one-two-three-four.*

Lights flashing on the control panel behind Wilf. And now, slowly, bring up the sound of an ALARM, a red alert; it's been there from the top of the scene, but only now filtering into the Doctor's consciousness.

Wilf tries a little smile.

WILF

They've gone, then. Good-oh. If you could let me out..?

THE DOCTOR

Yeah.

WILF

This thing seems to be making a bit of a noise.

The Doctor strolls over. Quiet. Bitter.

THE DOCTOR

The Master. He left the Nuclear Bolt running. It's gone into overload.

WILF

And that's bad, is it?

THE DOCTOR

No. Cos all the excess radiation gets vented inside there. Vinvocci glass. Contains it. All 500,000 rads about to flood that thing.

(CONTINUED)

WILF

Better let me out, then.

THE DOCTOR

Except it's gone critical. Touch
one control. It floods.

(of the sonic)

Even this. Would set it off.

Silence.

Wilf so upset.

WILF

I'm sorry.

THE DOCTOR

Sure.

WILF

Just leave me.

THE DOCTOR

Okay! Right then! I will! Cos
you had to go in there, didn't
you?! You had to go and get stuck,
oh yes! Cos that's who you are,
Wilfred. You were always this.
Waiting for me. All this time.

WILF

But really. Leave me. I'm an old
man, Doctor. I've had my time.

THE DOCTOR

Well *exactly!* Look at you. Not
remotely important. But me! I
could do so much more. So! Much!
More! But this is what I get. My
reward! And it's not *fair!!!*

- proper fury, turning away to lash out, kicking something -

Then silence.

Then quiet, calm:

THE DOCTOR (CONT'D)

Lived too long.

He walks back towards the *OPEN BOOTH*.

WILF

...don't, please Doctor, no don't,
please don't, sir, please...

The Doctor's hand on the door.

(CONTINUED)

THE DOCTOR
Wilfred. It's my honour.

WILF
But you're better than me.

THE DOCTOR
Don't you ever say that.
(pause, deep breath)
Better be quick, three, two, one -

The Doctor enters - closes the door behind him - so fast -
- slams the RED BUTTON -
- OPEN and LOCKED switch sides, the Doctor LOCKED -
- Wilf running out of OPEN -

And FIERCE RED PRAC LIGHT, fills the LOCKED BOOTH. Burning.
The Doctor in agony. Wracked with pain.

Wilf despairing.

The Doctor looks at him. Tries to smile.

More pain, worse, he sinks to his knees, yelling out -

Bows his head. Curled up like a kid, in the red light.

Wilf stepping back, now, so scared.

And then the red light...

Just fades away.

The Doctor looks up.

Still himself. But his face is hollow now, haunted.

WILF
Hello.

THE DOCTOR
Hi.

WILF
Still with us?

The Doctor standing. He seems fine, just a bit dislocated.
Taps one of the controls inside the booth.

THE DOCTOR
System's dead. I absorbed it all.
Whole thing's... kaput.

OPEN/LOCKED signs dead. He tries the door. It opens.

THE DOCTOR (CONT'D)

Now it opens, yeah.

He walks out.

WILF

There we are then. Safe and sound.
Mind you! You're in hell of a
state. Got some battle scars there.

The Doctor's still bloodied & bruised. But now, he lifts
his cut, bruised hands, covers his face, rubs his hands
over his face, shivering a little, *brrrrr*.

Takes his hands away.

Blood and bruises gone.

WILF (CONT'D)

But they've... Your face! How
did you do that?

The Doctor looks at his hands; now clean again.

THE DOCTOR

It's started.

Wilf just gives a little 'Oh.' Understanding enough.

He goes to the Doctor.

And they hug.

WIDE SHOT, the two men alone. Hold on that.

CUT TO:

150 INT. NOBLES' KITCHEN - DAY 5

150

DONNA, unconscious on the settee. SHAUN at her side,
worried. SYLVIA approaching, helpless, with a cuppa.

SHAUN

It's no good, she's freezing, how
long was she lying there? It's
like hypothermia - try them again!

SYLVIA

I did, it's engaged, everyone's
dialling 999, I can't get through.

SHAUN

But we've got to do something!
We've got to wake her up. Donna?
Can you hear me..?

But then Sylvia looks up. Hearing, far-off...

The engines of the Tardis.

(CONTINUED)

APPENDIX

418B

“THE END OF TIME

PART 2”

DOCTOR WHO 4.18

by Russell T Davies

Shooting Script GOLDENROD

??th April 2009

Prep: 23rd February

Shoot: 30th March

The Writer's Tale

156 CONTINUED: (3)

156

And she tucks it down her cleavage, runs off, to Shaun -

DONNA (CONT'D)

Oy! Shaun! We're on a schedule,
oxtail soup at 2.30 sharp!

But stay on Wilf, with Sylvia. Both knowing what this means. Both overjoyed. And staring to cry.

They look across.

The Doctor, and the Tardis.

He turns and goes.

Wilfred, crying, with confetti in the air, salutes him.

CUT TO:

157 EXT. TYLERS' ESTATE - NIGHT 11

157

Snow. Falling through the air. Against black.

Coming down to find the ground-floor courtyard, covered in snow. A bell is tolling in the distance. Midnight.

No one around except a girl and her mother, walking along together. ROSE TYLER, and JACKIE. Niggling!

ROSE

I'm late now, I missed it, it's midnight. Mickey's gonna be calling me everything. That's your fault!

JACKIE

It's not, it's Jimbo, he said he'd give us a lift, then he said his axle broke, I can't help it!

ROSE

Get rid of him, mum, he's useless.

JACKIE

Listen to you! With a mechanic!
Be fair though, my time of life,
I'm not gonna do much better.

They stop, a little kinder:

ROSE

Oh, don't be like that. You never know. Could be someone out there.

JACKIE

Maybe. One day. Happy new year.

ROSE

Happy new year!

(CONTINUED)

157 CONTINUED:

157

And they hug.

Then head off, different ways. Calling back:

ROSE (CONT'D)
And don't stay out all night!

JACKIE
Try and stop me!

And Rose walks on, alone.

A good distance away, watching, from the shadows. THE DOCTOR. Silent. In the snow. His face in darkness.

She doesn't even see him, just walking on by...

But then he winces. Pain. Can't help gasping, ow!

She stops. Looks across. A bit wary, keeps her distance.

ROSE
You all right, mate?

THE DOCTOR
Yeah.

ROSE
Too much to drink?

THE DOCTOR
Something like that.

ROSE
Maybe it's time you went home.

THE DOCTOR
Yeah.

Pause.

ROSE
Anyway. Happy new year.

THE DOCTOR
And you.

She's about to turn and go, but -

THE DOCTOR (CONT'D)
What year is this?

ROSE
Blimey, how much did you have?
It's 2005. January the first.

THE DOCTOR
2005. Tell you what. I bet you're
going to have a really great year.

(CONTINUED)

157 CONTINUED: (2)

157

And she smiles; liking him.

ROSE

Yeah.

(pause)

See ya.

And Rose Tyler walks away, to the future.

The Doctor is left alone.

He turns, starts to walk.

In the distance: the TARDIS.

As he walks, he loses the pretence. He's in so much pain. Dragging his feet. Every step.

He winces, sharp pain, ow!

Tries to keep going. The longest walk.

Walking through the snow.

Then it really hits him. Agony. He falls to his knees. desperate. And so alone.

He heaves for breath. Can't find the strength.

He could die, right here.

But then...

A song.

A familiar song. Drifting in through the night.

The Song of the Ood.

The Doctor looks up.

Standing far away, in the snow. OOD SIGMA.

The song is rising, now, soaring.

The Doctor gaining strength from it.

OOD SIGMA

We will sing to you, Doctor. The universe will sing you to your sleep.

And the Doctor...

Stands.

The song all around him. Inspiring him.

(CONTINUED)

157 CONTINUED: (3) 157

OOD SIGMA (CONT'D)
This song is ending. But the story
never ends.

And the Doctor keeps walking.

To the Tardis.

CUT TO:

158 INT. TARDIS - NIGHT 11 158

THE DOCTOR steps inside, exhausted.

He stops by the doors, rests against them, lifts his hand.

FX: the faint GOLDEN GLOW.

Then he walks up the ramp. Still surrounded by Ood-song,
the unearthly choir swelling all around him.

He reaches the console. Clicks a few switches.

Watches the Time Rotor rise and fall...

CUT TO:

159 FX SHOT. TARDIS & EARTH 159

FX: THE TARDIS gently circling above the EARTH.

CUT TO:

160 INT. TARDIS - NIGHT 11 160

The song continues. THE DOCTOR at the console.

More pain. Fights it off. But it's time.

He stands back. Closer to the ramp.

Ready, but never ready for this.

Then, quietly:

THE DOCTOR
I don't want to go.

And then, slowly...

FX: CU THE DOCTOR, as gently, a shroud of calm GOLDEN GLOW
rises up around his head, his features still visible.

FX: MID-SHOT DOCTOR, lifting his GLOWING HANDS, in
amazement, his face still visible within its glow.

And then, a sudden acceleration, *wham* - !

(CONTINUED)

160

CONTINUED:

160

FX: THE DOCTOR VOLCANOES!!! LONG SHOT, GOLDEN ENERGY
blasting out of his head, his arms - beautiful, ferocious -

FX: GOLDEN ENERGY from one arm - ripping into the console -
MASSIVE PRAC EXPLOSIONS, the whole thing going up - !

FX: GOLDEN ENERGY from the other arm, rips down the ramp -
BLASTING THE DOORS, a MASSIVE SHEET OF FLAME flaring up!

PRAC FX: the door-windows shatter out!

FX: CRANING UP, WIDE SHOT, ENERGY still BLASTING OUT OF
THE DOCTOR - PRAC FLAMES erupting all around, up through
the floor! He's standing in the middle of an inferno!

The Cloister Bell tolling!

FX: CU the Doctor's head, GOLDEN ENERGY streaming out, his
features finally disappearing... A new face forming...

FX: He snaps upright, ENERGY BURNING AWAY, fast, gone!

And there he is. Blinking. Dazed.

The New Man.

CUT TO:

161
AND
162

OMITTED

161
AND
162

163

EXT. FX SHOT. TARDIS & EARTH

163

FX: THE TARDIS sparking & smoking, wrecked, spiralling
down towards EARTH, fast, faster, Cloister Bell tolling -

CUT TO:

164

INT. TARDIS - NIGHT 11

164*

The NEW DOCTOR stands there, panting, trying to focus.
Staggers slightly, legs buckling, like a new born foal.
Steadies. Looks down at himself ...

*

THE NEW DOCTOR

*

Legs! Still got legs, good!!

*

Arms! Hands! Ooh, lots of fingers!

(Running his hands

*

over his face now)

Ears, yes! Eyes, two! Nose, I've

*

had worse. Chin, blimey! Hair

... I'm a girl!!

(Checks Adams apple)

*

No! Not a girl.

*

(MORE)

(CONTINUED)

THE NEW DOCTOR (CONT'D)
(Pulls a strand of
hair in front of
his eyes)

*

And still not ginger. And something
else, something important, I'm,
I'm, I'm --

*

The TARDIS shudders, throwing him against the console.

*

THE NEW DOCTOR (CONT'D)
Crashing!

*

*

He's gripping the console now, the whole ship bucking and
spinning around him. Howling chaos! CAMERA SHAKE! Alarms!
FLAMES all around! SMOKE! PRAC DEBRIS falling from the
roof!

*

FX: On the scanner, Earth zooming up towards us.

*

The TARDIS bucks and starts to tip, the Doctor clinging
madly to the console - the final descent!

*

THE NEW DOCTOR (CONT'D)
Geronimo!!

*

*

END OF EPISODE 4.18

*

The Writer's Tale